



Accounts of an Occupied City

Catalogue of the Novgorod Occupation Archives 1611–1617

Series I

Elisabeth Löfstrand & Laila Nordquist

Accounts of an Occupied City

Accounts of an Occupied City

Catalogue of the Novgorod Occupation Archives 1611–1617

Elisabeth Löfstrand and Laila Nordquist

With contribution by Anatolij Turilov

Skifter utgivna av Riksarkivet 24

This book has been made possible by the financial support of

The Helge Ax:son Johnson Foundation

The Swedish Council for Research in the Humanities and Social Sciences

The Royal Swedish Academy of Letters, History and Antiquities

The Ingvar Andersson (Director-General, National Archives of Sweden) Fund

The Bank of Sweden Tercentenary Foundation

The Tornspiran Foundation

Stockholm University, Department of Slavic Languages and Literatures

The Vera Sager Foundation

Endpapers: Panorama of Novgorod. Widekindi, *Thet swenska i Ryszland
tijo åhrs krijgz-historie* (Stockholm, 1671).

© The authors, together with the Stockholm University,
Department of Slavic Languages and Literatures,
and the Swedish National Archives.

Editor: Kerstin Abukhanfusa

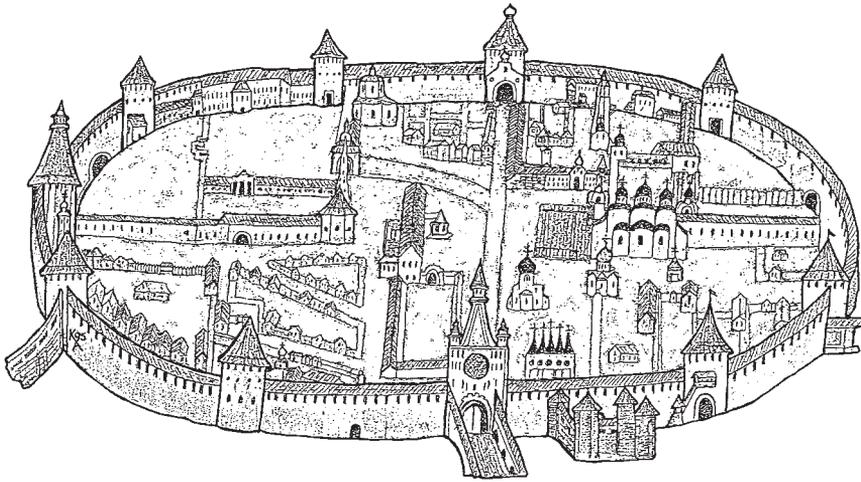
Graphic designer: Maria Balke

Printed by: Almqvist & Wiksell 2005

issn 1402-4705 isbn 91-88366-67-7

Contents

Foreword	7
Acknowledgements	8
Maps	10
Introduction	13
Troubled years	27
Annals	39
Notes on the administration of Novgorod	61
Land grant documents	65
Signatures and attestations	67
Overview of Series I	70
Overview of Series II	72
Index of books in Series I	
English titles	74
Russian titles	76
Principles applied in the catalogue entries	78
Glossary	83
Catalogue of Series I	90
Bibliography	294



Vignette depicting the kremlin of Novgorod, the Detinec. Drawing by Kerstin Abukhanfusa 1995, based on the Michajlovskaja icon from the first half of the 18th century.

Novgorodiana Stockholmiensia

The Novgorod Occupation Archives, a largely complete body of Russian city archives from the early seventeenth century preserved in the National Archives of Sweden and “discovered” in the first half of the nineteenth century by the Helsinki professor S. V. Solov’ev, have regularly attracted the interest of Swedish and Russian scholars alike. Only one circumstance has stood in the way of their being put to wider use, and that is the lack of an adequate description of this rich body of material. At an international symposium in Novgorod in 1993, attended by historians, archaeologists, art historians and philologists, the subject of the Occupation Archives was raised once again, and delegates discussed the possibility of making them more readily available to scholarship. The question was subsequently discussed at a Slavic languages conference at which all the relevant university departments in Sweden were represented. Following a meeting at the National Archives in Stockholm between representatives of the universities and of the National Archives management, a collaborative project with the working title of *Novgorodiana Stockholmiensia* was launched with the aim of compiling a scholarly catalogue of the whole of the Occupation Archives.

The project has involved the Slavic languages departments of Stockholm, Uppsala and Lund Universities, the Russian Academy of Sciences and the National Archives of Sweden. Three researchers have been employed on a part-time basis: Elisabeth Löfstrand, PhD, Stockholm, Laila Nordquist, BA, Uppsala, and Anatolij Turilov, PhD, Moscow. Prof. Barbro Nilsson, Stockholm, has served as project manager. Cataloguing of the material began in 1995, initially with funding from the then Swedish Council for Research in the Humanities and Social Sciences, and subsequently with support from the Bank of Sweden Tercentenary Foundation, the Royal Swedish Academy of Letters, History and Antiquities, and other bodies. The two Swedish scholars have carried out their work at the National Archives in Stockholm, while Prof. Turilov, who is based at the Russian Academy of Sciences in Moscow, has visited Stockholm at regular intervals to confer with his Swedish colleagues. The finished catalogue will comprise two volumes, of which this is the first.

Barbro Nilsson

Acknowledgements

The publication of this Catalogue of the Novgorod Occupation Archives has been made possible by financial support from a number of institutions, foundations and funds. The work has been undertaken at the National Archives of Sweden, which has provided accommodation and expert assistance on an ongoing basis. A great many individuals have been involved in the process in various ways: staff at the National Archives and representatives of academic institutions in Sweden and Russia. Without their interest and dedication, the preparation of this catalogue would not have been possible. For all the generous funding made available, and for the hard work and commitment of the contributors, the reference group and other interested parties, the editors wish to express their heartfelt thanks.

Funding bodies

The Helge Ax:son Johnson Foundation

The Swedish Council for Research in the Humanities and Social Sciences

The Royal Swedish Academy of Letters, History and Antiquities

The Ingvar Andersson (Director-General, National Archives of Sweden)

Fund

The Bank of Sweden Tercentenary Foundation

The Tornspiran Foundation

Stockholm University, Department of Slavic Languages and Literatures

The Vera Sager Foundation

Translator

Martin Naylor, Uppsala

Maps

Eric De Geer, PhD, Associate Professor of History, Department of Finnish,
Stockholm University

Old Russian font created by

Åke Zimmermann, Department of Slavic Languages and Literatures,
Stockholm University

Copy editor

Kerstin Abukhanfusa, National Archives of Sweden

Contributors

Vadim Azbel, Archivist, Stockholm

Zoja Dmitrieva, PhD, St Petersburg Branch of the Institute of Russian
History, Russian Academy of Sciences

Gennadij Kovalenko, Associate Professor, St Petersburg Branch of the
Institute of Russian History, Russian Academy of Sciences, Head of the
Institute's Novgorod Division
Elisabeth Löfstrand, PhD, Department of Slavic Languages and Literatures,
Stockholm University
Sergej Kozlov, PhD, St Petersburg State University
Barbro Nilsson, PhD, Project Manager, Department of Slavic Languages
and Literatures, Stockholm University
Laila Nordquist, BA, Department of Modern Languages, Uppsala
University
Adrian Selin, PhD, Deputy Director, Staraja Ladoga Historical-
Architectural and Archaeological Museum-Reserve
Anatolij Turilov, PhD, Institute of Slavistics and Balkanistics, Russian
Academy of Sciences, Moscow

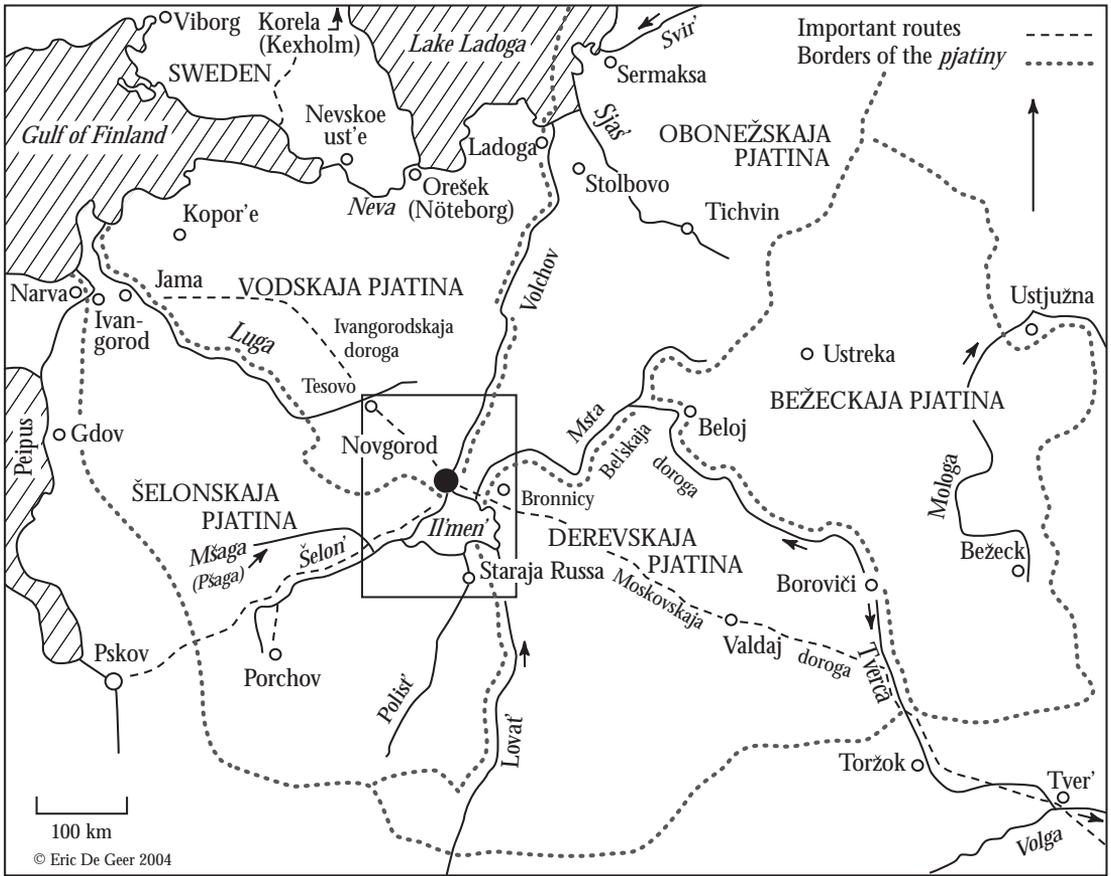
Reference group

(in addition to Elisabeth Löfstrand, Barbro Nilsson and Laila Nordquist)
Per Ambrosiani, PhD, Associate Professor of Russian, Umeå University
Ulla Birgegård, PhD, Professor, Department of Modern Languages,
Uppsala University
Jan Brunius, PhD, Senior Archivist, National Archives, Stockholm
Sven Gustavsson, Emeritus Professor, Uppsala University
Erik Norberg, PhD, former Director-General, National Archives,
Stockholm
Ingegerd Nordlander, PhD, Department of Slavic Languages and
Literatures, Stockholm University
Lars Steensland, PhD, Professor, Department of East and Central
European Studies, Lund University
Kari Tarkiainen, PhD, Director-General, National Archives of Finland

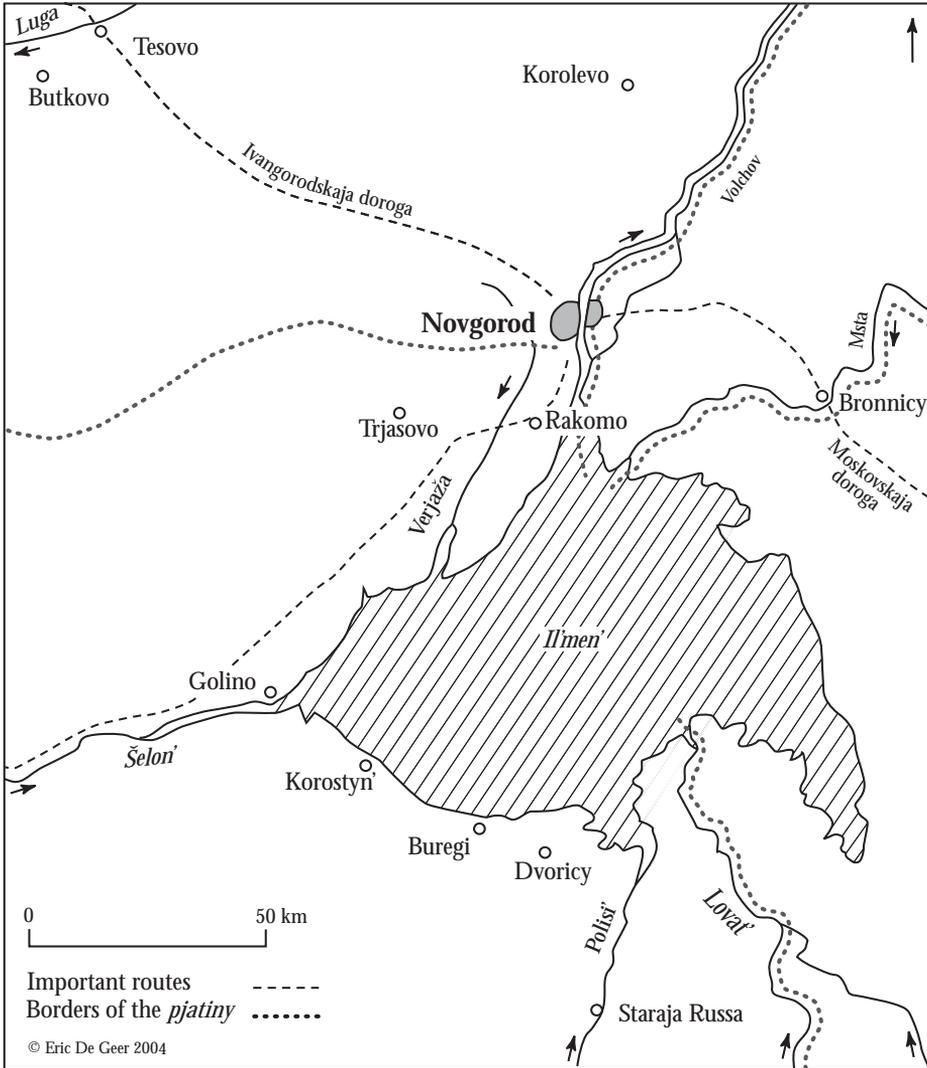
Special thanks to

Helmut Backhaus, PhD, National Archives of Sweden
Natalja Galatsky, BA, Department of Slavic Languages and Literatures,
Stockholm University
Ingvar Kalnins, Lic.Phil., National Archives of Sweden
Alexander Pereswetoff-Morath, PhD, Department of East and Central
European Studies, Lund University

The domains of Novgorod 1613
 The *pjatinj*, important places, roads and rivers of transit



The surroundings of Novgorod 1613





The Occupation Archives comprise documents in two different formats. Series I consists of codices, some of which are bound in leather covers, while others are made up of unbound quires. In Series II the sheets are glued together to form rolls, some several metres long. Photo: Hans Edlund, Riksarkivet, 1997.

Introduction

Anatolij Turilov, Moscow

The archives of the Chancellery of the Governor of Novgorod, held at the Swedish National Archives in Stockholm and known as the *Novgorod Occupation Archives*, constitute the largest collection of medieval Russian documents preserved outside Russia's borders. Their very name says something of their unique status among collections of Russian documents preserved in countries that had diplomatic relations with Russia in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries – they contain no diplomatic documentation at all, consisting exclusively of administrative material reflecting the internal administration and life of the region during the first quarter of the seventeenth century (primarily the years 1611–1617).¹

In terms of their subject matter, structure and history, the Novgorod Occupation Archives reflect the Time of Troubles, when the Swedish occupation of Novgorod and the surrounding region resulted in the formation of the so-called Novgorod State under Swedish rule. This semi-autonomous state was not intended to be an enduring entity. Depending on the balance of domestic and international political forces, three developments were possible: the “Novgorod State” could (1) become, under an elected tsar of the house of Vasa, a centre of resistance to Polish–Lithuanian intervention and to a union of the Russian lands; (2) submit to Moscow (as it was eventually to do); or (3) be incorporated in the kingdom of Sweden. A fourth variant, a vassal principality under Sweden, was basically equivalent to the third alternative as far as Moscow and Warsaw were concerned, and was not seriously considered in Stockholm.

The most significant monument to this short-lived semi-state was to be the archives of the Chancellery of the Governor of Novgorod, which were brought to Sweden by the former Swedish governor of Novgorod, Jakob De la Gardie, shortly before the occupied territories were handed over to Muscovy in 1617. It is unclear what prompted him to do this. The documents were hardly needed as a basis for reporting to the King's Council in Stockholm, since the Swedish administration had its own records, and in any case they were not handed over to the Swedish state. If De la Gardie had wished to create difficulties for the Muscovite administration it would have been sufficient to burn the documents on the spot, rather than going to the trouble of shipping such a large volume of papers across the sea.

At all events, scholars have every reason to feel greatly indebted to “the boyar and great general Jakob Puntosovič”, because – whatever his intentions may have been – it is thanks to him that these archives have been preserved.

Had they been left where they were, they would in all likelihood have been taken to Moscow before very long, and there they would probably have been lost in the great fire of 1618 which destroyed most of the archives of the central institutions. As a result, the Novgorod Occupation Archives are the only major Russian state archive containing systematic documentation from the 1610s. This circumstance makes them an extremely valuable source which – obviously leaving aside certain local peculiarities – enables us to reconstruct a picture of the central and local administration of the period prior to the much better-documented era of the first Romanov tsars. Russian libraries and archives offer no archival collection from the same period that can compare in size and completeness with the Novgorod Occupation Archives.

Subsequent fate of the archives in Sweden

In Sweden, the documents were initially kept in the De la Gardie family archives, before being transferred at the end of the seventeenth century to the Royal Palace in Stockholm, along with a red trunk used to bring them from Novgorod.

After this, the archives, which served no practical purpose, were virtually forgotten for a long time. This is made clear by the fact that Peter the Great did not demand their return in conjunction with the Peace of Nystad. Had he done so, his request would no doubt have been acceded to, precisely because the documents were of no real use. They also appear to have been unknown to the Russian historian and statesman Vasilij Tatiščev, who showed a keen interest in Swedish–Russian sources for his “History of Russia”. It should perhaps be pointed out that, given contemporary perceptions of what constituted suitable sources for historical works, the archives would hardly have attracted Tatiščev’s attention – admittedly with certain exceptions, but he would have had to search for those exceptions in a mountain of unsystematized material.

In parallel with the development of Russian historical scholarship, the first attempts to explore the archives were made relatively early on, just before the middle of the nineteenth century. Unfortunately, one result of this was that the integrity of the archives was somewhat diminished. Between 1837 and 1841, Sergej Solov’ev, a professor at Helsinki University, scoured Swedish archives for material relating to Russia.² As the Occupation Archives were not systematically arranged and the archivists in charge of them had a limited knowledge of languages, Solov’ev seized the opportunity to return home with a number of documents which caught his eye. These he later handed over to the Imperial Archaeographical Commission in St Petersburg.³ This enabled scholars in Russia to begin to study material from the Occupation Archives, using the documents thus separated from the main collection.

The way in which Solov’ev “acquired” these documents was the rule rather than the exception in the mid-nineteenth century (scholars and manuscript

collectors were equally guilty). At the time, it was considered perfectly legitimate to remove entire volumes or sections of manuscripts from monastic and diocesan libraries, many of which were admittedly in a deplorable condition.⁴ But no other scholar seems to have dared to take similar liberties in an archival repository belonging to a foreign state. Disregarding the ethical issues involved, it can be said that Solov'ev, by both tracking down and repatriating "real" Novgorod documents, was the first to call attention to the possibility of studying and publishing the Occupation Archives.

Half a century later, K. Jakubov published an initial, incomplete listing of the archives.⁵ The documents he omitted were catalogued at the beginning of the twentieth century by Sam. Clason and K. Poliektov. Clason's catalogue, though, is regarded by scholars as too general and superficial.⁶

From 1951 to 1964, Sergej Dmitrievsky devoted himself to cataloguing and translating the documents of the Occupation Archives, an undertaking begun by G. Volkonskij back in 1945. The result was a three-volume typewritten catalogue in Swedish, the most comprehensive one produced up to that point, supplemented by an extensive commentary. It was during the preparation of this description of the collection that the documents were given their present numbering.⁷

In 1959 Lev Čerepnin spent a month working on the archives. His efforts resulted in a series of publications, including a survey of the whole of the Occupation Archives – presumably the best and most informative work of this kind ever published in Russian.⁸ The survey bears the stamp of its author and period, constantly pointing to evidence of the class struggle and resistance to foreign invaders. At the same time, it provides what is by and large a very objective account of the archives: it establishes their chronology, defines the main types of sources, and highlights (by means of striking examples) documents of particular interest to scholars.

Soon after the survey appeared, and following an agreement between Swedish and Soviet archives, the Occupation Archives and a number of other documents relating to Russian history in the collections of the Swedish National Archives were microfilmed. The microfilms were subsequently presented to the Main Archival Administration (*Glavnoe archivnoe upravlenie*) of the Soviet Union, now of Russia, where they are still to be found. Since there is no catalogue of these microfilms, however, they are used to only a limited extent by Russian scholars, and then only within the bounds defined by Čerepnin's catalogue. Another major obstacle to their use is the fact that their numbering differs from that employed by Jakubov, and no key linking the two is available.

Professor Henrik Birnbaum, in an article published in 1964, approached the Occupation Archives from a different angle. Here we have a philologist and cultural historian who is interested in regional variants of the medieval Slavic cultures, but the article, which includes a list of 120 manuscript rolls, offers only modest analysis of the documents.⁹

Between 1972 and 1998, Ingvar Kalnins, Lic. Phil., worked on material from the archives. He set out to prepare more detailed summaries of the documents which receive only a brief mention in Dmitrievsky's catalogue. His efforts resulted in three boxes of handwritten summaries in Swedish.

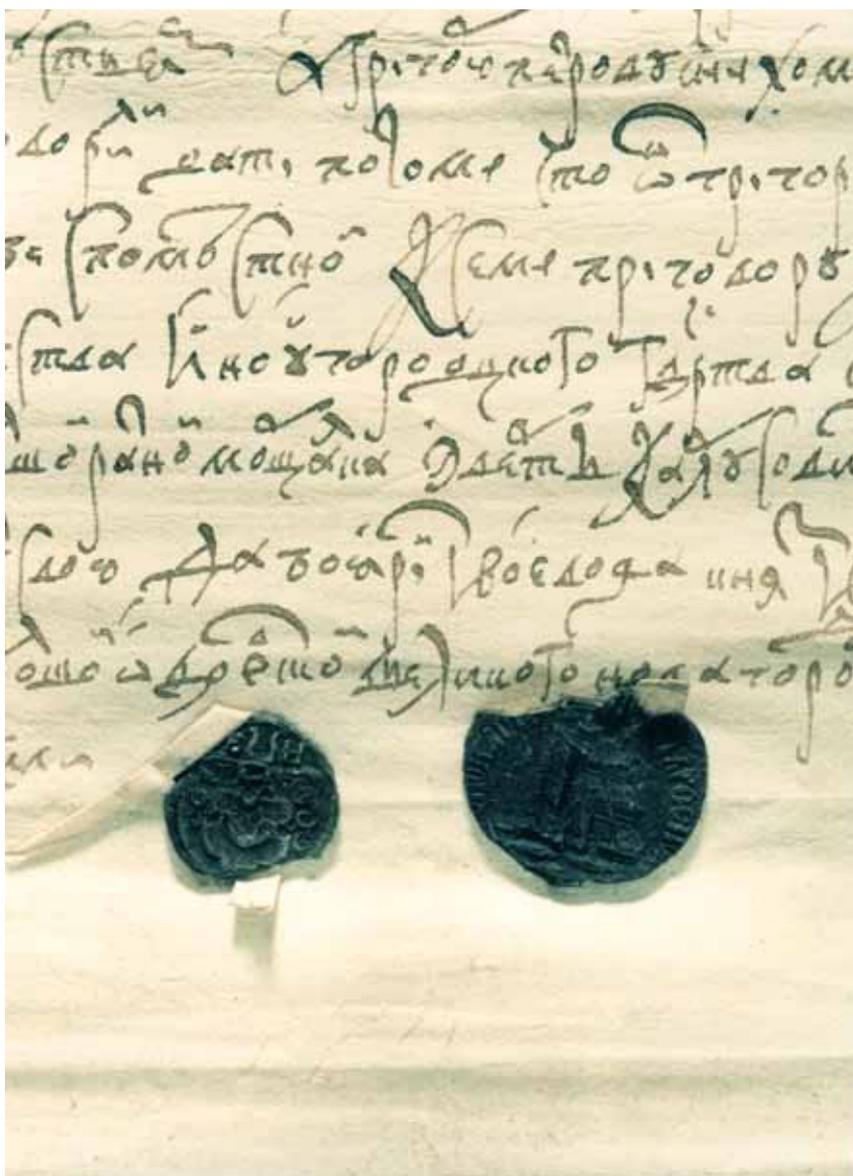
From the beginning of the 1980s, a clear interest in the Occupation Archives emerged among Swedish Slavists, and in the 1990s a resurgence of interest could also be noted among Russian historians. The man who laid the foundations for this was Anders Sjöberg, Professor of Slavonic Languages at Stockholm University (1926–1990). Sjöberg also initiated a number of other research projects by Swedish Slavists, including one involving the cataloguing and publication of Church Slavonic parchment fragments, also taken as spoils of war from Novgorod and the surrounding area.¹⁰

During the 1980s, two Swedish doctoral theses relating to the archives were published: Hagar Sundberg's *The Novgorod Kabala Books of 1614–1616* and Ingegerd Nordlander's *Real Estate Transfer Deeds in Novgorod 1609–1616*. Both are text editions with commentaries. In addition, Anders Sjöberg himself wrote a series of articles based on material from the archives. He was able to shed new light on the Novgorod period of the *d'jak* and historical writer Ivan Timofeev, an aspect of the latter's biography that is otherwise virtually unknown. And Sjöberg's analysis of the account books from the public sauna and the law court is an example of how much information (even on political matters!) can be gleaned from dry records of revenue and expenditure. Following in his footsteps, Nordlander and Sundberg wrote an article on the operation of the state taverns during the occupation years.

External features of the documents. Seals and paper

The Occupation Archives consist of two series, distinguished by the physical appearance of the documents. Series I consists of books and individual quires, Series II of rolls, the only exception being a few quires that have been rolled up and are included in Series II.¹¹ All the indications are that this is the original arrangement of the material. At all events, it may be assumed to have been established before the archives were shipped to Sweden, since it allowed the material to be packed into a smaller space.

At the National Archives in Stockholm, the rolls have not been taken apart and stored as loose leaves in boxes, even though some of them are of considerable length. This method of storage has only been used when the pasted joins have come unstuck by themselves, and even in such cases the sheets are still almost always stored in rolls. This fact, which undeniably gives the Occupation Archives an air of authenticity and a distinctive, exotic character, also makes things much more difficult for the scholar, especially if the rolls are long. In addition, the paper could be damaged if scholars are forced to repeatedly unroll and reroll them in search of specific texts.¹² The documents making up Series I have been given page numbers, in accordance with



Two seals, the one to the left belonging to Evert Horn, the one to the right that of Novgorod the Great.

Swedish archiving principles, whereas those of Series II are foliated, with a number plus “v” on the verso where this side also carries text (drafts, addresses, decisions, signatures and annotations of other kinds).

Series I consists of 141 items and more than 29,000 pages, while Series II comprises 368 items and just under 7,000 leaves.¹³

For the most part, the archives are in good condition, although some documents have suffered water damage. Damaged items have been restored and reinforced with Japanese paper. Some lacunae can be attributed to Solov’ev having divided up the documents, and can be filled with the help of the collection in St Petersburg. The least well-preserved feature of the archives is, as always, the black wax seals. Many of them have dried, cracked and fallen into small pieces. Sometimes only discoloured patches remain where they were once attached.¹⁴

A large number of seals have nevertheless been preserved. For the most part, they are the seals of Novgorod the Great (the Novgorod State)¹⁵ and De la Gardie. Both of these were affixed to decisions to give them legal force. In addition, there are a few seals belonging to other individuals: Evert Horn (who deputized for De la Gardie in his absence; Series II:34 and other rolls), Prince Andrej Šachovskoj (*voevoda* of Staraja Russa; Series II:368), Tsar Vasilij Ivanovič (Series II:112), Grigorej Obolnjaninov (a Russian nobleman in Swedish service; Series II:182) and the merchant Stepan Igolkin (Series II:367). The last-mentioned seal is impressed in red wax.

A subject meriting special study is the paper on which the documents of the Occupation Archives were written. Since most of the documents are originals and are dated (usually with the day, month and year), the watermarks are not particularly important in terms of dating the material, except possibly in the case of undated fragments. Nonetheless, a basic survey of all the watermarks represented in the archives would be of great value. From a broader scholarly perspective, such a study would make it possible to determine the specific procedures employed in the Chancellery of the Governor of the “Novgorod State”, and perhaps even within its various departments, for example regarding the situations in which different types of paper were used.¹⁶

In this context, a detail of interest with regard to the history of Russian and European papermaking may be noted. Roll 342 includes a sheet imprinted with a stamp representing a gate with two towers, which is a packing label from the paper mill at Regensburg. A good many documents are written on paper from this mill, but this label is one of very few preserved examples of this form of “product advertising”. All the paper in the archives is clearly imported from abroad, and its origins are easily established with the help of the watermarks. The same type of paper was used, incidentally, for the Swedish documents in the collection *Krigshistoriska handlingar. Ryska kriget 1609–1617* (“Documents on Military History. The Russian War 1609–1617”).

The special hand used in the seventeenth century, and earlier, to draw up official documents is referred to in Russian as *skoropis'*, which can be translated as "rapid writing". It contains numerous abbreviations and superscript characters. If the scribe is unschooled, it can be very difficult to read.

Scope of the catalogue

The present catalogue is not restricted exclusively to the Occupation Archives as such, but also includes a number of documents which either may be assumed to have originated from these archives or are related to them in some other way. These documents are to be found in the collections *Extranea*, *Militaria*, *Baltiska fogderäkenskaper* and the *Skokloster Collection*.

The situation is clearest in the case of the first of these collections, since it contains material in different languages, including Russian. The documents from Novgorod may have ended up in this collection after being separated from the Occupation Archives. Thematically, documents I:138 and I:139 of the Occupation Archives belong in *Extranea*, and they are not related, either chronologically or in terms of subject matter, to Novgorod at the end of the sixteenth or the beginning of the seventeenth century. Consequently, these two items are not included in the present catalogue.¹⁷

When it comes to the other three collections, the picture is more complex. *Militaria* includes a good many documents dating from the 1610s – most notably, the letter sent by the leaders of the Second Militia Force from Jaroslavl' to Novgorod. The Occupation Archives contain no foreign policy documents at all, and it is perfectly understandable that such material should be found in *Militaria*.¹⁸ Unfortunately it is not possible to reconstruct where documents of this type, added by Solov'ev to his collection, were originally found. However, document II:354 of the Occupation Archives incorporates a large fragment of a list of members of a delegation from Jaroslavl', which originally belonged to *Militaria*, *Krigshistoriska handlingar*. On the other hand, a street-by-street list of the dead in Novgorod from 1614/15 belongs to the Occupation Archives, rather than to *Militaria*.

The Russian customs books from the mouth of the Neva, from 1616 and 1617, which are of the same type as the customs book from 1615 published by Gennadij Kovalenko, are a special case. As Laila Nordquist has demonstrated, the first of them is written by the same hand as the published book. However, no later than around 1620 they were bound together with Swedish customs documents. These examples possibly show that the most relevant parts of the Occupation Archives (in political and economic terms) could be included very early on in collections of Swedish documents.

In Russia, too, there are documents which have or could have a connection with the Occupation Archives. This is of course above all true of the rolls which Sergej Solov'ev took with him to St. Petersburg. This collection is comparatively small and belongs exclusively to Series II. All the rolls are

small, comprising between one and ten leaves. Sixty-five of them have been described by M. G. Kurdjumov and 49 by V. G. Gejman, A. I. Andreev, A. P. Glagoleva and N. S. Čaevoj.¹⁹

Documents from the Occupation Archives, removed by Solov'ev or later scholars, can also be found in the collections from the Chancellery of the Governor of Novgorod (*fondy novgorodskoj prikaznoj palaty, koll. 238, II, 75*), in the collections of the Archaeographical Commission (*kollekcija aktovych knjig Archeografičeskoj komissii, koll. 2*), in a collection of documents from Novgorod (*kollekcija novgorodskich aktov, koll. 183*) and in a collection of manuscript books (*kollekcija rukopisnych knjig, koll. 115*). All of these collections are held in the archives of the St Petersburg Branch of the Institute of Russian History (*Archiv Sankt-Petersburgskogo Filiala Instituta Rossijskoj Istorii RAN* – formerly *Archiv LOII*) and are described in the catalogue of those archives (*Putevoditel' po archivu LOII, M., L., 1958, pp. 68 ff.*).

A small collection of documents from the Occupation Archives is also to be found in the Russian State Historical Archives in St Petersburg (*Rossijskij Gosudarstvennyj Istoričeskij archiv, fond sv. Sinoda, f. 834, op. 5*). In Novgorod itself, there is a petition belonging to the Occupation Archives, which for some reason was left behind in the city (*NGOMZ, OPI. Inv. n. 25288/283*).

Life in Novgorod and the surrounding area during the occupation

The majority of the documents in both Series I and Series II relate to the years 1611–1617, the period of the Swedish occupation of the city and the surrounding area. A small proportion of them originate from the reigns of earlier rulers (listed here in reverse chronological order): Vasilij Šujskij, Vladislav Sigismundovič, the first False Dmitrij, Fedor Borisovič, Boris Godunov and Fedor Ivanovič. These documents become fewer in number, the further back in time from the “Novgorod State” we go. Material from the days of Ivan the Terrible appears only in the form of copies inserted into later documents.

The oldest document in the Occupation Archives is a cadastre (land register) from 1499/1500, from Korel'skaja *polovina*, Vodskaja *pjatina*, a copy that was presumably made in conjunction with the Peace of Teusina in 1595, when these areas were returned to the control of the tsar of Moscow.²⁰

The picture that emerges as one acquaints oneself with the Occupation Archives can be described as one of everyday life in an extraordinary situation. This extraordinary situation – one of devastation and division of the Russian lands and military operations by foreign forces in the Novgorod area – constantly makes itself felt in day-to-day life; it shines through, directly or indirectly, and leaves an unmistakable imprint on everything: for example, on the opening formulas of petitions, which are as a rule addressed to “the Lord and the King's Son Karlus Filipp Karlusovič” or “to the boyars and great generals” Jakob De la Gardie or Evert Horn (and only thereafter to Prince

Ivan Nikitič Bol'šoj Odoevskij).

The Russian administration remained hard at work throughout the existence of the "Novgorod State": under-secretaries (junior officials) prepared detailed accounts within the different areas of the state budget, they inspected estates and entire districts, they collected – or even remitted – arrears of taxes from the taxpaying population, and they examined petitions for pay and for allocations of service estates, submitted by men in service. The driving force behind the administration's fiscal activities was the war, or to be more precise, the cost of maintaining the Swedish mercenaries. It would seem that Jakob De la Gardie – after the defeat at Kljušino, where he made the mistake of paying the troops after rather than before the battle – had learnt the lesson that you can save on anything except your soldiers' pay.

The Russian noblemen serving within the military system of the "Novgorod State" took only second place in this regard – they had to struggle for their prosperity, making a living from service estates. They petitioned the authorities for land, both before and after the Time of Troubles. But the petitions preserved in the Occupation Archives bear the stamp of their period: in return for their services, the petitioners ask to be allocated land from the estates of noblemen who have been killed, disappeared or been taken prisoner, or from those of "traitors of the state" who have departed for Moscow or Pskov or to join the Polish king (a civil war was raging and the country was divided). Petitions were also frequently prompted by grievances about existing estates having been laid waste by the warfare of recent years, and about the peasants having fled in search of, if not better livelihoods, then at least reasonably tolerable living conditions.

Also common are petitions from the peasants of crown villages (*dvorcovye sela*) and of confiscated estates, requesting a new inspection and a reassessment of the taxes due from them. Normally, this only happened following an epidemic – the individuals who had survived and not fled were unable to pay the taxes of the "dead souls", i.e. of peasants who now only existed on the pages of earlier cadastres.²¹

Personal guarantees are another characteristic feature of the period. They become increasingly common after 1613 and are clearly of a political character: a number of persons guarantee that one other person will not steal and will not leave Novgorod for Moscow or join the new usurper at Pskov.

A separate complex, a kind of archive within an archive, consists of all the documents relating to Staraja Russa and the surrounding pogosts.²² Such a large volume of material does not exist for any of the other towns around Novgorod. There are two explanations for this. First, Staraja Russa was of immense economic significance, as a salt producer and one of the most important suppliers of this commodity to the internal market of the "Novgorod State". The second explanation is more hypothetical. The archives include very few documents from other important fortresses in the Novgorod area: Nöteborg (Orešek), Ladoga, Kopor'e, Ivangorod or Gdov. It would seem

that the Swedes put these strongholds, all of which were situated close to their own border, under direct Swedish administration. This, however, is a question that will require further research, including a study of other Swedish archive collections.

The documents from Staraja Russa consist chiefly of correspondence between the administrations in Novgorod and Staraja Russa concerning a resumption of production, which had suffered a severe setback following the attack of the “Lithuanians” in 1609. Another recurrent theme is the townspeople’s complaints to the central authorities in Novgorod about the arbitrary actions of the *voevoda* Prince Andrej Šachovskoj and his subordinates, who took no account of the disastrous plight of the town.

The work of the Chancellery

It has already been pointed out that the Occupation Archives provide an enormous wealth of opportunities to study how the work of the Chancellery and its various departments was organized, and how individual scribes worked. The documents can often be attributed to specific clerks. Many petitions and other documents received from different places contain particulars of the names and social standing of the scribes (usually, they would be individuals in the employ of the church; more rarely, scribes attached to the local administration). This aspect of the archives is a research topic in its own right, and calls moreover for studies of the portion of the archives now to be found in St Petersburg.

As far as their language is concerned, the majority of the documents, practically all of which were produced at the Novgorod Chancellery, are virtually devoid of local characteristics. Some such features can, though, be found in a number of documents sent from the provinces and in certain petitions written by the petitioners themselves, usually in an unpractised and un-schooled hand.

A somewhat trivial example may be given of the relationship between handwriting and social status. Individuals who have attained the rank of *d’jak*, one of the highest positions in the administration, make it a matter of principle to seek to impress by writing in a barely legible hand, especially when producing drafts and instructions. This tendency is particularly in evidence in the case of *d’jak* Pjatoj Grigor’ev. Here we have another area for further research: a survey of the resolutions inscribed by the *d’jaki* on the verso of the documents, and especially of the petitions.

The significance of the archives for scholarship

The collection of documents from Novgorod from the period 1611–1617, preserved at the Swedish National Archives, is unique in terms of its integrity and its age. It is the largest single collection of Russian documents held

outside Russia, and it describes conditions that are documented to only a limited extent in Russian archives and libraries. The Occupation Archives are consequently of immense importance for scholarship, from many different points of view. Professor Henrik Birnbaum, Los Angeles, who was the first to draw attention to the archives at an international level, pointed out before the work of cataloguing them began that the archives “are of great interest both from a linguistic, cultural-historical, and sociological point of view and their being made available to international scholarship is therefore an exceptionally worthwhile task”.

The language of this catalogue is English. It is our hope that its publication will encourage specialists from many different countries, not only Sweden and Russia, to discover the rich opportunities for research which the documents of the Novgorod Occupation Archives have to offer.

Notes

1. The collection is the most important, but not the only, holding of sixteenth- and seventeenth-century Russian documents in the Swedish National Archives. Documents from this period are of course also included in the collection known as *Muscovitica*, and likewise in the *Skokloster Collection*, which contains material taken as booty during the war in Poland in the mid-seventeenth century. Here we find, among other things, an important set of documents from Smolensk, dating from the early seventeenth century, of which the Russian scholar J. V. Gautier has published only a selection. There are also a few documents from the archives of Jan Sapieha, relating to the Time of Troubles in central Russia and Prince Władysław's campaign against Moscow in 1618, and a large number of western Russian documents from the sixteenth century.

In addition, individual documents and even small collections can be found in other groups of archives, e.g. *Extranea*. Of great interest here are intercepted letters from Russians serving near Narva in 1700 and letters confiscated from Russian officers taken prisoner during the Great Northern War. The collection *Krigs-historiska handlingar* (“Documents on Military History”) includes material from the sixteenth century.

Individual documents are also to be found in certain family archives. The *Ehrenskiöld Collection* includes Russian letters to Matthias Suppe, the lawman of Karelia, from the 1630s.

Furthermore, in 1998 a collection of seventeenth-century documents (some 1,000 leaves) relating to the Uspenskij convent in Tichvin was deposited in the Swedish National Archives by the Orthodox Church of the Transfiguration in Stockholm. These documents had been left to the church by their owner, and found their way to Sweden some time after the 1920s. This overview of Russian documents in the National Archives in Stockholm is far from complete, however.

2. Cf. L. V. Cerepnin, Obzor fonda novgorodskih dokumentov, chranjaščichsja v Gosudarstvennom archive Švecii v Stokgol'me. *Problemy istocnikovedenija* Vyp. 9. Moscow 1961, pp. 221–257.
3. Solov'ev's attitude to the documents from Smolensk and western Russia included in the Brahe Collection of the Skokloster Archives was much the same. It may be assumed, though, that a private archive would have been more strictly supervised than a state one.

For a list of the documents (including those from Novgorod) which Solov'ev brought back from Sweden, see M. G. Kurdjumov, Opisanie aktov, chranjaščichsja v archive Archiograficeskoj kommissii. *LZAK za 1918, g.*, Pg. 1923, Vyp. 3, pp. 3–7 (Vvedenie), 25–89; a list of published documents, including Novgorod material, from Solov'ev's collection can be found on pp. 4–5.

In addition, there is in the archives of the Institute of Russian History in St Petersburg a small collection of documents (10 items) clearly linked to the Novgorod Occupation Archives (fond 834, opis' 5, nos. 2–11). It is not known how they ended up there. They could either be one of "Solov'ev's trophies" which for some reason went astray in Russia, or a separate "haul" made by one of the Russian scholars who have worked in Swedish archives in more recent years. For a survey of these documents, see G. M. Nasper, Kratkij obzor dokumental'nykh materialov XVII–XVIII vv. iz byvshego archiva Sinoda, *Archeograficeskij ežegodnik za 1959 g.* Moscow 1960, p. 309.

There are also nine documents from the library of the Holy Synod, now held at the Russian State Historical Archives in St Petersburg.

4. See, for example, D.-K. Uo, K izuceniju rukopisnogo sobranija P. M. Stroeva, *TORDL*, t. 30, Leningrad 1976, pp. 187–191.
5. K. I. Jakubov, Russkie rukopisi Stokgol'mskogo gosudarstvennogo archiva, *COIDR*, 1890. Kn. I, otd. 2, pp. 1–38; kn. IV, otd. 3, pp. 39–78.
6. Ingegerd Nordlander, Okkupacionnyj archiv Novgoroda 1611–1617. *Novgorodskij istoriceskij sbornik*. Vyp. 6 (16), St Petersburg 1997, p. 285.
7. For a biography of Sergej Dmitrievsky, see G. Kovalenko, Stokgol'mskij neovzvrascenec. *Celo*. Novgorod 2000, no. 2, pp. 32–33.
8. L. V. Cerepnin, Obzor fonda novgorodskih dokumentov, chranjaščichsja v Gosudarstvennom archive Švecii v Stokgol'me. *Vspomogatel'nye istoriceskie discipliny*, Moscow 1961, T. IX., pp. 220–257. See also L. V. Cerepnin, Materialy po istorii russkoj kul'tury i russko-švedskih kul'turnykh svjazej XVII v. v archivach Švecii. *TORDL*, Moscow, Leningrad 1961. T. XVII, pp. 454–470.
9. H. Birnbaum, Novgorodiana Stockholmiensia. *Scando-Slavica*, vol. X, 1964, pp. 154–173.
10. Publications include editions of fragments of a paroemiarion, triodion and psalter (*Slavonic Parchment Fragments in Sweden*. I. Paroemiarion, Triodion, Psalter. A text edition by Elisabeth Löfstrand. *AUS: SSS 16*. Stockholm 1984) and of gospels (*Slavonic Parchment Fragments in Sweden*. II. Gospels. A text edition with glossary by Siw Wesslén. *AUS: SSS 17*. Stockholm 1985). An edition of fragments of "prologues" (lives of saints) from the thirteenth to the fifteenth centuries is currently being prepared (by Anders Sjöberg, Olga Knjazevskaia and Larisa Korobenko). For the most comprehensive account of the entire collection of parchment fragments, see Anders Sjöberg, Slavjanskije pergamennye otrvyki v

Švecii, *Paleobulgarica V*, 1981:4; and Olga Knjazevskaia and Anders Sjöberg, Drevnerusskie pergamennye otrvyki v Švecii, *Archeograficeskij ežegodnik za 1980 g.*, Moscow 1981.

11. See for example Series II:270.
12. For this reason, it is unfortunate that all the sheets making up roll 351 were recently glued together. This roll of 573 leaves, the largest in the entire Occupation Archives, has thus become an interesting exhibition item, but is almost impossible for the scholar to work with.
13. One book, I:80, has long been missing. Two books, I:138 and I:139, have been excluded from the catalogue, since they do not belong to the Occupation Archives, in terms of either subject matter or date, and appear to have ended up among them by accident.

On the other hand, three books from other collections are included in the catalogue, as they undoubtedly do belong to the archives. One is a customs book from Novgorod from 1614/15, now in the *Skokloster Collection* (no. E 8609) and discovered by Laila Nordquist in 1997. The other two are customs books (or rather quires) from the mouth of the Neva, from 1616 and 1617, which are a direct continuation of the 1615 customs book published by Gennadij Kovalenko. They were discovered in 2000 by Adrian Selin in the collection *Baltiska fogderäkenskaper* ("Baltic Tax Accounts"), no. F 425. The history of these books is unclear.

As regards the volume in the *Skokloster Collection*, there is reason to suspect that it has accidentally been moved from one collection to another within the walls of the Swedish National Archives. The customs books from the mouth of the Neva, on the other hand, were bound together with Swedish documents as early as the seventeenth century.

Of Series II, five rolls have been missing since an inventory in 1904. Nine rolls from the *Extranea* collection and one from *Krigshistoriska samlingar* are included in the catalogue. Thematically and chronologically, they belong with the Occupation Archives.

14. One reason for this is undoubtedly the fact that many of the documents have been stored as rolls, putting additional pressure on the paper and the fragile seals.
15. Concerning the origins and history of this seal, see John Lind, "'Ryksesablen', 'Finlands Björn', Novgorods Løve samt nogle fisk. En strid på våpen." *Historisk tidskrift för Finland*. Helsingfors 1983:4, pp. 373–393.
16. A valuable study of this kind has been made of northern Russian monastic archives from the seventeenth century; see A. A. Amosov's Candidate of Science dissertation.
17. I:138 contains a copy of *Velikoe Zercalo* and *Problemata Aristotelis* (see Sven Arne Myhre, *Den pseudo-aristoteliske "Problemata" i Russland. Tekstutgave og språklig analyse*. Master's thesis, Department of East European and Oriental Studies, Oslo University, 1998). I:139 contains a draft of a letter, a description of Russian accidentence, a Russian–Latin dictionary, a Latin translation of Meletij Smotrickij's Church Slavonic grammar (Anders Sjöberg, Two unknown Translations of Meletij Smotrickij's Slavonic Grammar, *Scando-Slavica XII*, 1966; and Siri Sverdrup Lunden, J. A. Comenius and Russian Lexicography. *Russian Linguistics* 2, 1975), and a German–Russian glossary.

18. *Militaria. Krigshistoriska handlingar. Ryska kriget 1609–1617.*
19. These catalogues are included as an appendix in Part II of the present work.
20. I:30. As cataloguing progressed, several fragments of this book were found which had ended up by mistake in other books (I:8, 113). It is interesting to note that this register was used as a source of information by the Swedish authorities, too (after the Peace of Teusina) – the names of the villages have been noted in Latin characters in the margin.
21. Naturally, Novgorod did not escape the plague – the constant companion of protracted wars – during these years. The principal cause of the outbreak was famine, brought on by the crop failure of 1614/15 and exacerbated by the requisitioning of food by the Swedes for their mercenaries. A sombre monument to this is the earlier-mentioned roll listing the dead of Novgorod, street by street (*Krigshistoriska handlingar, Ryska kriget 1609–1617, M. 1287, no. 19*).
22. Series I:63, Series II:28, 77, 271, 358, 359, 361 and 362.

Troubled Years

The Background to the Occupation

Gennadij Kovalenko

“Never before had Russia found herself in as catastrophic a situation as at the beginning of the seventeenth century: enemies without, armed conflict within, revolt among the boyars, and above all a complete lack of leadership in the country – all these things threatened the Russian realm with unavoidable collapse.” With these words Michail Zagoskin begins his novel about the Time of Troubles, *Jurij Miloslavskij*. The early years of the seventeenth century were indeed one of the most dramatic periods in Russian history. Failed harvests, famine, an increasingly intense struggle for power between the feudal upper class and the lower nobility, and mounting tensions between the classes generally – all had contributed to the profound internal crisis that had brought the Russian state to the brink of disintegration.

Foreign nations were quick to exploit Russia’s plight. This was true above all of her closest neighbours – Sweden and the Polish–Lithuanian Commonwealth – but other European states, too, showed little inclination to remain neutral. Poland’s intervention in Russia was supported by Catholic Spain, which hoped to find a naval support base there for its struggle against England, and to use Finland as a base against Russia in the event of the Polish king Sigismund III securing the crown of Sweden. One of Hetman Sapieha’s units was commanded by a Spanish nobleman, and among those serving in the army of the Swedish general Evert Horn was the English captain Thomas Chamberlain, one of the architects of England’s plans to interfere in events in Russia.

Denmark, too, decided to capitalize on Russia’s debilitated condition. Christian IV called on Russia to renounce her claims on Lapland and to evacuate the Russian population from the Kola peninsula.

The Time of Troubles is generally considered to extend from 1605 to 1613, when Michail Romanov was elected tsar. In 1605 Boris Godunov died, the first Russian tsar to be elected and consequently one whose position was insecure from the outset. His son Fedor was murdered just two months later by the first False Dmitrij, a usurper who, with Polish assistance, managed to seize the Russian capital. Dmitrij claimed to be the youngest son of Ivan the Terrible, who had allegedly escaped assassination in 1591. A year later, the first False Dmitrij was in turn murdered by the boyar Vasilij Šujskij. Before long, a new False Dmitrij appeared on the scene, making for Moscow with Polish support and setting up camp with his court in the village of Tušino. For a time, the Russians had two tsars and two governments.

Sweden and Poland compete for influence

Poland and Sweden intervened in developments in Russia on the pretext of “assisting the rightful ruler”. It was just that, by “the rightful ruler”, they meant different people: Poland had in mind the second False Dmitrij; Sweden, Vasilij Šujskij. The price to be paid for this “assistance” was Russian soil. One of the claims made related to Novgorod, which had been promised by the first False Dmitrij to his closest protectors – the Mniszek family. Now, at the beginning of the seventeenth century, the Swedes’ plans went far beyond the territorial claims they had pursued in the sixteenth century, extending to Novgorod and the surrounding region. Events in Russia were followed with anxious attention in Stockholm. The successes of the second False Dmitrij alarmed Sweden’s leaders and forced them onto the counteroffensive. For Karl (Charles) IX, who had gained possession of the Swedish throne in competition with his nephew Sigismund III of Poland, it was important to secure recognition among the ruling houses of Europe as the rightful king of Sweden. And he certainly could not permit a Russian–Polish–Lithuanian coalition to be forged against his country. Such a coalition could deprive him not only of Sweden’s possessions beyond the Baltic, but also of the Swedish crown. As soon as the first False Dmitrij had taken Moscow Karl sent a proposal calling for ratification of the Peace of Teusina of 1595 and the formation of a coalition against Sigismund III. Dmitrij, however, refused to negotiate.

Novgorod held an important place in the political plans of the Swedish king. Karl invoked Novgorod’s history as an independent principality and the fact that, even as part of the centralized Muscovite state, it had preserved certain federative features and a degree of autonomy. Furthermore, the governors of Novgorod still retained their old right to negotiate directly with the kings of Sweden. In his Eastern policy, therefore, Karl decided to “play his Novgorod card” and to try to rekindle the ancient Novgorodian spirit of independence. In 1605 he issued an appeal to the city’s authorities, condemning the Pope’s insidious policy of provoking unrest and bloodshed in Russia in order to eradicate the Orthodox faith, and declaring his readiness to provide the Russians with assistance. In October 1606 he instructed the governors of the border fortresses to enter into direct negotiations with the Novgorod authorities with the aim of restoring the city’s freedom. At the same time, he offered Vasilij Šujskij assistance in his confrontation with Poland. The tsar, who shortly before this had bloodily crushed Ivan Bolotnikov’s peasant uprising, was afraid of his own people and could not count on any support from that quarter in his struggle against the second False Dmitrij. He therefore accepted Karl’s offer of help.

The Treaty of Viborg

In February 1609 a treaty was signed at Viborg in which Russia renounced all claims on the Baltic Sea coast and surrendered Kexholm to Sweden “for all



*Portrait of Jakob Pontusson De la Gardie. Oil painting, artist unknown. Grh 1656.
Photo: Nationalmuseum, Stockholm.*

time". In return, the Swedes would send a force of 5,000 men to Russia to fight Vasilij Šujskij's enemies. As the historian Nikolaj Kostomarov has aptly put it, this was, from Karl's point of view, a matter of "help in saving his own skin". Should the Poles succeed in gaining control of the Muscovite state, Sigismund III would unleash the forces of both countries on Karl in order to "reclaim the crown of which his uncle had robbed him". For Karl, it was vitally important to support every regime in Russia that was free in relation to Poland. At the same time, though, the Time of Troubles presented a golden opportunity to make territorial gains. Sweden's interference in Russian internal affairs arose from a combination of these considerations.

The Swedes go into Russia

By the end of March 1609, Swedish troops under the command of the experienced officers Evert Horn, Christer Some, Axel Kurk and Anders Boije were in the vicinity of Novgorod. Their supreme commander was the 26-year-old Jakob De la Gardie, son of Johan (John) III's illegitimate daughter and the famous general Pontus De la Gardie. He had been well trained by the distinguished soldier Count Maurice of Orange, Stadholder of the Netherlands. De la Gardie left his main force some fifty kilometres north-west of Novgorod and proceeded to the city with a small unit, where he was ceremonially received by the Russian general Michail Skopin-Šujskij. The latter was a nephew of the tsar – a talented young man who was popular in many circles of society. He confirmed the Treaty of Viborg and disbursed some of the pay due to De la Gardie's mercenaries.

The Swedes' army consisted of mercenaries of different nationalities: Swedish, Finnish, German, English, Scottish and French. The help given to Vasilij Šujskij's regime was thus of a superior and effective kind. However, though efficient in combat, this army was – as tends to be the case with mercenary forces – highly unstable in moral terms.

The arrival of the Swedish forces had repercussions for developments in the Russian realm. Several cities went over to the government side (i.e. to Vasilij Šujskij). In May 1609 the Swedish–Russian campaign against Moscow was launched. Skopin-Šujskij led a force of 2,000 men, De la Gardie one of 10,000. By their concerted efforts a succession of cities were captured, but in the vicinity of Tver' mutiny broke out among the mercenaries, as they had not been paid on time. De la Gardie was forced to turn back. He could not resume the offensive until the beginning of 1610, and then only with a much depleted force of just over 5,000 men.

Sweden's troop operations in Russia provoked countermeasures on the part of Sigismund III, who now abandoned indirect involvement in favour of direct intervention. In the autumn of 1609 he crossed the Russian border at the head of a large army and laid siege to the western Russian city of Smolensk.

After the sudden death of Skopin-Šujskij, which prompted various rumours, De la Gardie's troops united with those of Vasilij Šujskij and moved in the direction of the Poles, who were now advancing from Smolensk towards Moscow. In the battle of Kljušino on 24 June 1610, Šujskij suffered defeat, whereupon a large number of the mercenaries went over to the Polish side. De la Gardie himself concluded an agreement with the Polish hetman Zolkewski and headed for Novgorod with a force of 300 men. The Novgorodians, however, refused to let him into the city, recommending that he leave for Sweden without delay. This brought to an end the first phase of Sweden's involvement in Russian events. Over a period of a year they had fought the Polish–Lithuanian forces and those of the second False Dmitrij and helped to rid a large area of Russian territory of their presence.

De la Gardie's subsequent actions can only be described as pure intervention. To better understand how this came about, it is necessary to analyse the underlying causes. The successes of the Polish–Lithuanian forces, their entry into Moscow and the agreement to elect Władysław, son of the Polish king, as tsar of Russia left the Treaty of Viborg in ruins. The situation in Russia was fast becoming a threat to Karl IX. The native dynasty which he had supported no longer existed. The Russian–Swedish alliance against Poland was dead and buried. Instead, the threat had arisen of a Russian–Polish coalition, directed against Sweden.

Faced with this situation, De la Gardie sought to gain control of the north-western part of the Russian realm, in order to prevent Władysław from extending his power to this region and to create a barrier against a Polish offensive targeted on the Baltic territories. Control of the region would, moreover, provide a guarantee that Sweden would in future receive everything Vasilij Šujskij had promised in 1609.

Candidates for the throne

In August 1610 De la Gardie wrote several letters to the authorities in Moscow and Novgorod, warning them against electing Władysław as tsar and advising them instead to choose one of the sons of the Swedish king or one of his kinsmen or friends, if they did not want a candidate from their own ranks. Karl IX also tried to influence developments, but unlike De la Gardie he never put forward his sons as candidates for the Moscow throne, instead counselling the Russians to choose one of their own boyars as tsar.

In July 1610 a group of boyars led by Prokopij Ljapunov had overthrown Vasilij Šujskij and power had passed to a Boyar Council. On 17 August, this Council concluded a treaty with the Poles and recognized Władysław as tsar of Russia, after which the Poles marched into the Russian capital. According to historian V. O. Kostomarov, the Russian state, “having lost its centre, began to fall into its constituent parts, and can be compared to a shapeless, tottering federation”.

The Treaty of Moscow faced the Novgorodians with a dilemma: Władysław or the False Dmitrij? After long deliberations with Moscow's envoy Ivan Sałtykov, Novgorod took the oath of allegiance to Władysław. The oath was sworn, not so much to him as to the Boyar Council, the only authority which at this time could be regarded as legitimate. But the Council was not capable of securing either peace or a new dynasty for the country. It soon became a plaything in the hands of the Polish occupying power, and the people turned their backs on it once and for all. After a failed anti-Polish rebellion in Moscow, Ivan Sałtykov was arrested and subsequently executed by the Novgorodians, who accused him of having wished to hand Novgorod over to the Poles. They then broke with the Boyar Council and openly sided with the movement for freedom, the so-called Militia Force (*opolčenie*), declaring that they would "help the Moscow state against those who would destroy our Orthodox Christian faith, against the Poles and the Lithuanians, and stand united in the struggle for the true Orthodox Christian faith".

The people of Novgorod sent an appeal to the cities of Pskov, Ivangorod, Ladoga, Jaroslavl' and Toržok to join with them in their struggle. They announced their intention of sending forces to the Militia near Moscow, plans that were to be thwarted, however, by the arrival of the Swedes in the Novgorod area.

The Swedish troops march on Novgorod

At the beginning of March 1611, Kexholm fell, and De la Gardie sent Colonel Cobron to Novgorod to find out whether the people of that city still recognized the Treaty of Viborg and whether they still regarded the Swedes as their allies. De la Gardie received no clear answer. The Swedes waited for the spring floods to end and, once reinforcements had arrived, advanced towards Novgorod. In the middle of June they encamped at the Chutinskij monastery outside the city.

The Novgorodians had prepared for a long struggle against Sigismund. Peace and a treaty with Sweden had seemed to them the best way out of the situation, and Sweden appeared to be ready to accommodate them. As late as March, Karl had sent a letter to the citizens of Novgorod, promising help against the Polish–Lithuanian forces. The leaders of the Militia Force were also keen to establish an alliance with Sweden, as they wanted to avoid a war on two fronts. In May the Militia's representative, Vasilij Buturlin, arrived in Novgorod. He had been instructed to join the Novgorod authorities in negotiating with De la Gardie on Swedish auxiliary troops. Under pressure from two sides, the Novgorodians entered into discussions with the Swedish military leaders.

The Swedes' plans to detach the north-western territories from the Russian realm became clear at an early stage. De la Gardie received instructions from Stockholm to do all that was in his power to incorporate the fortresses

of Ivangorod, Nöteborg (Orešek), Jam, Kopor'e, Gdov and Kolahus (Kola) in the Swedish empire. The leaders of the Militia Force were prepared to accede to the Swedes' wishes, in order to secure military assistance as quickly as possible. The Novgorodians, on the other hand, declared that they would rather die than give up their territories. Buturlin was unable to agree a common line with the Novgorod authorities, and decided to take his chance with separate negotiations with the Swedes. Novgorod were kept very much in the dark about these negotiations. "Vasilij held meetings with them and drank with them, but their thoughts were known to no one," we read in the Chronicle (*Novyj letopisec*). This approach made the Novgorodians suspicious of Buturlin and the people he represented.

Buturlin asked De la Gardie to send troops to the Militia Force as soon as possible. All contentious issues were to be laid aside until a new tsar had been elected. On that subject, he revived the idea of putting forward a Swedish prince as candidate. It is difficult to establish whether he was acting on his own initiative or on the instructions of the Militia, but he used this proposal to put pressure on De la Gardie. The messengers who were dispatched with it reached the outskirts of Moscow by the middle of June 1611. By then, however, the Militia's position had deteriorated. At the beginning of May Hetman Sapieha had set up camp at Poklonnaja gora in the vicinity of Moscow. The Militia leaders had failed in their attempts to enter into negotiations with him. Sapieha concluded an agreement with Alexander Gonsewski, the Polish military governor of Moscow, and declared war on the Militia Force.

Under these circumstances, the Militia leadership regarded a closer relationship with Sweden as unavoidable. On 23 June the Council of the Whole Land (*Sovet vsej zemli*) decided to elect one of Karl IX's sons as "lord, tsar and grand prince of all Russia". The decision represented a radical turnabout in dynastic politics and a formal rejection of the Polish candidacy. It was dictated above all by a desire to find a way out of a difficult situation, but also by a wish to restore unity and calm to the Russian state and, at least for a time, to unite around the Swedish candidate. Naturally, arriving at such a decision was not easy. Presumably there were opponents to the policy even within the Council of the Whole Land. Not for nothing did "the boyars and noblemen and *d'jaki* and officials of all ranks consult with a great many people for more than a day" before reaching their decision.

On 2 July 1611 the Militia Force's declaration reached Novgorod, but the people of the city failed to pass it on to De la Gardie, merely informing him of its contents and passing over in silence its reference to the Swedes receiving the fortresses of Ladoga and Nöteborg. The Novgorod authorities were pursuing a line of their own in the negotiations with the Swedes. Their position can be judged from a preserved draft treaty prepared in the Governor's Chancellery (*voevodskaja kanceljarija*). It reaffirms the Treaty of Viborg, the alliance with Sweden and joint operations against the Polish-Lithuanian forces. De la Gardie was to purge Jam, Ivangorod, Kopor'e and Gdov, but

Sweden was not to annex them, but to return them to the Muscovite state. The draft particularly emphasizes that Swedish troops are not to enter the district (*uezd*) of Novgorod and Nöteborg. Remarkably, there is no suggestion whatsoever of a Swedish prince being elected tsar of Russia.

The storming of Novgorod

The negotiations had reached a dead end, and De la Gardie decided to storm Novgorod in order to force the inhabitants to accept his terms. He moved his camp to the Kolmov monastery closer to the city. While the authorities offered no resistance to the Swedes and merchants went out to their camp to trade, ordinary, simple Novgorodians started to arm for the struggle. They hid food and forage and began to resist the Swedes militarily. During the first half of July, two major encounters took place between Swedes and Russians outside the city walls. The time for negotiations was over, and a decisive engagement was inevitable.

At dawn on 16 July 1611, the Swedes mounted an assault on the city. They began with a diversionary attack from the south-east, followed by the main thrust from the west. De la Gardie, having no siege artillery, decided to employ a tried and tested tactic: to blow open one of the gates of the city with petards and then launch an unexpected attack. The element of surprise was paramount. To keep the plan secret, he did not divulge it to his forces until they had taken up their positions in readiness for the attack. The Swedes failed to capture the redoubts in the city's outer line of defence (*Okol'nyj gorod*), as the petardier had been killed and they had been unable to blow in the gate. The Novgorod Chronicle reports that they were assisted by a captured Russian, Ivan Šval', who slipped into the city and opened the Čudincev Gate. The city's defenders retreated along the ramparts to the towers and opened fire from there. Vasilij Buturlin's unit offered fierce resistance, but it proved short-lived. To avoid being surrounded, Buturlin and his men crossed the river to the Market Side. On the way they plundered shops and houses, on the pretext that the Swedes would in any case take everything.

Fire broke out in the city, causing panic among the residents who had taken refuge behind its walls. But the courageous defenders of Novgorod continued to resist the intruders. Their names are preserved in the Chronicle. The commander of the *strel'cy*, Vasilij Gajukin, the *d'jak* Afinogen Goleniščev and the Cossack ataman Timofej Šarov fought to the bitter end. The chief priest (*protopop*) Amos refused to surrender to the enemy and died in the flames. The Swedes took control of the outer redoubts, but their attack was halted at the walls of the citadel (*Detinec*, i.e. the Novgorod kremlin). The citadel was so strongly fortified that it was virtually impossible to breach without siege artillery.

Inside the besieged citadel, a council of war was held. The reports of the *d'jaki* and the officers offered little comfort. The citadel had no stores of ei-



Portrait of King Gustav II Adolf (1594–1632). Engraving by H. Hondius, 1626. SPA 1935-0405. Photo: Nationalmuseum, Stockholm.

Wtzi Dad Roungandijfo Augyalijz

“Moreover, considering that our border commissioners are to mark out the new border, it is probably the case that we lack particulars of how far the lands around the fortifications ceded to us by the Russians extended. It has been said that the best particulars of this were to be found at the Novgorod Chancellery, and we can only assume that you have now arranged to search for them there.”

This is an extract from a letter from King Gustav II Adolf of Sweden to Jakob de la Gardie. It is the only contemporary written reference to the Novgorod Archives hitherto brought to light. Riksarkivet, Stockholm: riksregistraturet 1617, pp. 382–383.



Medallion with a portrait of Duke Karl Filip (1601–1622), son of King Karl IX. Kungl. Myntkabinettet, Stockholm. SPA 1972-0069. Photo: Nationalmuseum, Stockholm.

ther provisions or arms. There was consequently nothing to eat for the soldiers and civilians who had sought refuge there, and the guns were silent for want of powder. To make matters worse, De la Gardie now had access to his enemy's artillery. Taking all these factors into consideration, the *voevoda* (governor) Ivan Odoevskij and Metropolitan Isidor decided that further resistance would be futile. On 17 July the Swedes concluded a truce with the Novgorodians and marched into the citadel. There then followed a whole week of negotiations on the terms of a treaty.

The July Treaty

On 25 July 1611, an agreement was concluded between the Novgorod State and the King of Sweden. Its preamble included a reference to the decision taken by the Council of the Whole Land on 23 June. The treaty confirmed

the Peace of Teusina of 1595 and the Treaty of Viborg of 1609, but differed from them in that it acknowledged the Swedish king as protector of Russia and stipulated that one of his sons was to be elected grand prince of the Novgorod State, and also of the Moscow and Vladimir states if they wished to join with Novgorod. Particular emphasis was placed on an alliance against Poland. A special clause guaranteed that the Russians would be permitted to retain their Orthodox religion and that established legal procedures would be preserved. Pending the arrival of the Swedish prince in Novgorod, the administration of the city and the surrounding region was placed in the hands of De la Gardie, and Metropolitan Isidor and the *voevoda* Odoevskij were to “hold consultations” with him. The July Treaty formally separated Novgorod from the Russian state and placed it under obligations towards Sweden. The links with the Militia Force were thus severed.

Some scholars take the view that “the Novgorod State” was created through the conquest of the city by the Swedes and the signing of the July Treaty. However, nothing is said in any of the versions of the treaty about the establishment of such a state. On the contrary, the concept already existed and the treaty was concluded in the name of that state. This was wholly in line with the diplomatic practice that had developed at the end of the 15th century. The feudal Novgorod Republic was incorporated in 1471 in Ivan III’s Muscovite kingdom in its capacity as the Novgorod State, which for a long time was able to retain a degree of autonomy. Its governors dealt with various types of business of a national and local character, without reporting everything to the tsar. Rudiments of the old order had been preserved up to the beginning of the 17th century. For example, deliberations between the Russian realm and Sweden were held in Novgorod and agreements and treaties were concluded by the governors of that city and attested with a seal that had been made in 1565 solely to confirm peace treaties with Sweden. Vasilij Šujskij was following in this tradition when, in 1608, he sent Michail Skopin-Šujskij to Novgorod to negotiate with the Swedes. Here Skopin-Šujskij concluded a preliminary agreement with the king’s secretary Måns Mårtensson Palm, and in April he confirmed the Treaty of Viborg and affixed to it the seal of the Novgorod State. It was in keeping with this tradition, too, that the July Treaty was concluded in the name of the Novgorod State.

Neither party, it would seem, was entirely happy with the agreement reached. De la Gardie was not sure how Stockholm would view his plans to create a new ruling dynasty in Russia or what the Militia Force’s attitude would be to the capture of Novgorod and to the July Treaty. It was not by chance that he waited a whole month before informing Karl IX of the news. His fears were not unfounded. The Swedish leaders were above all interested in territorial expansion. Consequently, Gustav II Adolf, who succeeded Karl IX in November, was in no hurry to place his brother on the throne of Russia. He made it clear to De la Gardie that Sweden’s expansionist plans should not be sacrificed for the sake of a dynastic policy.

The significance of the treaty

The Militia Force's decision of 23 June 1611 and the Novgorodians' treaty of 23 July with the Swedes were important milestones in the history of Russian political thinking. They created an opportunity to implement one of the many alternatives for the development of a new Russian state that had emerged from the Time of Troubles. The ten-year-old Swedish prince Karl Filip could have become a Russian tsar of Swedish origin. His candidacy, approved by the Militia Force on 23 June 1611, had found additional support in Novgorod.

The treaty of 1611 opened a new chapter in Novgorod's history, a chapter that ended in 1617. Between two diametrically opposed positions, it is possible to find a whole spectrum of views on the events of this period. One extreme is represented by the historian Sergej Platonov. In his opinion, "Novgorod's religious and national ties with the rest of Russia were so strong that it neither wished nor was able to detach itself from Moscow in a state of its own. The old legends of past freedom and self-government had long since fallen silent on the banks of Lake Ilmen and the Volchov; over 150 years, the unifying policies of Moscow had not only managed to eradicate these legends, but also succeeded in transferring to Novgorod a Muscovite population and a Muscovite patriotism." As the Novgorodians of the seventeenth century saw it, "a separate Novgorodian state outside the Russian tsardom had never existed and, in times of unrest, Novgorod had never been divorced from Moscow".

The other position is represented by the historian A. Nikitin, who argues that Ivan the Terrible's savage attack on Novgorod in 1570 was still, 40 years on, so fresh in the minds of those who had survived it that, during the Time of Troubles, they unanimously decided to cut loose from Moscow and join forces with the Swedish king. They accepted the presence of De la Gardie and the Swedish troops, and between 1611 and 1617 forcefully asserted their independence from Moscow and the new Romanov tsar.

Between these two extremes lies, not the truth, but a problem, which can be described as that of a region in deep crisis – the result of a disintegrating state. When studying this region, it is necessary to remember that it had its own distinctive historical, geographical and political character and traditions. Similar processes took place in Vologda and Kazan, but there the sources are laconic in the extreme. As far as Novgorod is concerned, on the other hand, an unusually rich body of source material has been preserved to the present day: the Novgorod Occupation Archives.

This account of the Time of Troubles is based on the chapter "Licholet'e" in the book *V sostave moskovskogo gosudarstva*. The original text has been somewhat abridged, and certain additions made.

Annals

Elisabeth Löfstrand

These annals are compiled largely on the basis of Generalstabens, *Sveriges krig*, volume I, and record the most important events, from a Swedish point of view, on the Russian front from 1611 to 1617.

1611

- 2 March Kexholm is captured by the Swedes.
- Spring A fortification is built at Nyen to blockade Nöteborg (Orešek).
- Early July De la Gardie has reached the Kolmov monastery, just north of Novgorod. His forces number just over 4,000. The army lacks artillery, but does have petards, small engines charged with gunpowder that can be used to breach gates or walls. The Swedes therefore have to attack by blowing open and then storming the gates of the fortification. For this to succeed, feigned assaults must be mounted to mislead the Russians for as long as possible regarding the main point of attack.
At this time, Novgorod is believed to have some 30,000 inhabitants.
- 8 July The third False Dmitrij takes Pskov. His identity is unclear, but according to some sources he was a fugitive deacon by the name of Sidorka (Isidor).
- 12 July The Novgorod garrison makes a sortie against the Swedes, who are repulsed.
- 16 July During the night the Swedes feign an attack on the city, diverting the Russians' attention from the gate where they intend to make a breakthrough – Čudin-cevskie vorota. According to the Third Novgorod Chronicle, a captured Russian, Ivan Šval', has provided information about the most weakly guarded stretches of the wall. (Ivan Šval' is also known in the Occupation Archives as the under-secretary Ivan Pro-

	kof'ev.) The city is captured, but the citadel, the Novgorod kremlin, holds out.
17 July	The Swedes take the citadel, where the city's leaders, headed by Metropolitan Isidor and the governor Ivan Odoevskij, have taken refuge.
25 July	A treaty is signed between the Swedes and the Russians.
August	The Swedish general Evert Horn, De la Gardie's right-hand man, attempts to take Pskov. By now, the third False Dmitrij has departed for Gdov, which he controls, along with Ivangorod and Kopor'e.
27 August	The Novgorodians draw up a letter to Karl IX of Sweden, placing themselves under his protection and asking to be ruled by one of his sons.
12 September	Ladoga falls, followed shortly afterwards by Tichvin and Staraja Russa. Nöteborg (Orešek), however, continues its resistance.
13 September	Thanksgiving in churches throughout Sweden for the conquest of Novgorod.
30 September	Coup in Pskov. The authorities and some elements of the army have shown leanings towards Sweden. Now the common people rebel, with the help of 300 Cossacks. Horn wants to attack Dmitrij in Gdov. However, the Governor of Narva, Filip von Scheiding, refuses to send artillery, so nothing comes of the planned siege. Dmitrij later goes to Ivangorod and from there to Pskov, where he is formally proclaimed tsar on 4 December 1611.
30 October	Karl IX dies.
25 December	Full powers are issued for the embassy of leading Novgorodians that is to go to Stockholm to negotiate and to bring back a Swedish prince to rule Novgorod, and possibly all of Russia. News of the king's death has not yet reached the city.

1612

- Beginning of year Representatives of the Cossack forces outside Moscow arrive in Pskov and hail Dmitrij as tsar. However, as a result of his immoral way of life, he loses everyone's respect. He feels compelled to flee, but is captured and returned to Pskov, where he is handed over to the Moscow Cossacks.
- 10 January Gustav II Adolf signs a reply to Metropolitan Isidor, Odoevskij and the estates of Novgorod, stating that he himself wishes to assume responsibility for the government of Novgorod and also of all Russians, if they are willing to accept this arrangement. A number of land grants signed the same day show that the Swedish king has assumed the title of tsar.
- January/February The Cossack chief Aleksej Michajlovič settles near Staraja Russa; at Boroviči to the east, there is another horde of 2,000 men under Colonel Alexander Nalivajko. To the west, the countryside is being ravaged by the feared Pole Lisowski and his men. Staraja Russa is lost at the beginning of 1612, but is soon recaptured. The actions of the Cossack irregulars threaten to completely undermine the Swedish administration of the Novgorod area.
- Late February The Novgorod embassy arrives in Stockholm.
- 25 February Horn defeats Nalivajko at Boroviči.
- 18 March Horn inflicts a heavy defeat on Aleksej Michajlovič. He now feels in a position to send boyars and troops to Ustreka to collect unpaid taxes in the form of money and provisions from 28 pogosts.
- Early April The king's letter reaches De la Gardie in Novgorod, causing him to despair. His plan, which he is pursuing with great vigour, is for the king's 11-year-old brother Karl Filip to be declared successor to the Russian throne.
- April Nöteborg (Orešek) capitulates to the Swedish officer Klas Eriksson Slang, following a long siege.

Mid-May	A new letter arrives from the king, making a somewhat unclear reference to Karl Filip's candidacy. De la Gardie puts a favourable interpretation on it, and Novgorod rejoices. Porchov and Toržok voluntarily open their gates. Ladoga, however, has to be besieged – a difficult undertaking, as Evert Horn is fully occupied at Pskov.
Spring	When, thanks to Evert Horn, all is quiet on the eastern front, he is entrusted with the task of capturing the western Russian fortresses, once the ground has thawed. To provide the necessary troops, De la Gardie has to make do with a small force in Novgorod and its environs. This is only possible thanks to the calm that has ensued following the spring operations.
2 June	Gustav Adolf writes to De la Gardie, forcefully rejecting the latter's arguments in favour of Karl Filip's candidacy for the Russian crown.
15 June	The king receives De la Gardie's letter of 8 May, reporting the expressions of joy in Novgorod at the "promise" regarding Karl Filip.
16 June	Kopor'e is captured.
June	The third False Dmitrij is taken from Pskov to Moscow as a prisoner of the Cossacks. On the way, the escort is surprised by Lisowski's irregulars and Dmitrij is stabbed.
Late June	Jama is captured.
3 July	De la Gardie reports on the favourable reception given to the Novgorodian embassy by the Militia Force at Jaroslavl'. One task of this embassy is to promote the candidacy of Karl Filip.
July (date unknown)	Gdov is captured. While he is so far south, Evert Horn decides to make another attempt to take Pskov. But his forces are in such a poor state that they are not up to besieging the city. The foreign troops are unreliable, as usual because they have not been paid.
Early August	The siege of Pskov has to be raised.

Around 23 August	De la Gardie writes a letter to Stockholm explaining and urging support for his policy. The siege of Ivangorod is begun. The aim is to starve the fortress into submission. Soon large numbers of the population want to surrender to the Swedes, but they are driven back to ensure that food supplies run out more quickly.
3 October	Gustav Adolf puts his name to a letter to the Novgorod estates. He accepts Novgorod's choice of ruler on behalf of his brother. He pledges that Karl Filip will come to Viborg on 28 February 1613. There he should be met by envoys not only from Novgorod, but also from the rest of Russia.
November	A decision is made in Stockholm to send Karl Filip to Russia. In confidential discussions, the decision is described as a "feint". Gustav Adolf has not given up hope of incorporating the conquered territories in his kingdom.
4 December	Ivangorod falls.
1613	
New Year	A lack of troops prevents Horn from turning his attention once again to Pskov. By and large, calm now prevails in the Russian theatre of war.
After 17 January	De la Gardie and the Novgorod estates send Fedor Boborykin to Moscow with the good news of Karl Filip's imminent arrival.
February	The intention is that Karl Filip will travel to Russia round the Gulf of Bothnia, but his journey is constantly postponed owing to an unusually mild winter, which makes overland travel more difficult. The Novgorod envoys suggest to the Dowager Queen that the prince should travel across the sea, which has not yet frozen over, but she refuses.
21 February	Michail Romanov is elected tsar, and the Russians become more self-confident.
18 March	De la Gardie writes to the king, asking him to hasten

Karl Filip's departure and to reinforce the army in Russia with the troops that have become available now that the war in Denmark has ended. Sweden must seek to hold on to its gains and to extend its empire to the Arctic Ocean in the north.

- Beginning of year The Poles intensify their forays. De la Gardie feels he has no choice but to send troops to Porchov. Horn is ordered to clear the areas to the south-west and south of Lake Il'men'. In conjunction with this operation, the idea of a surprise attack on Pskov arises. The Polish raiding parties are driven away, whereupon Horn returns from Staraja Russa via Korostyn' to Porchov, where he arrives before 5 April. From here he sends out reconnoitring and scouting parties to determine whether it will be possible to capture Pskov. He realizes, though, that there is no hope of success.
- Early April De la Gardie receives definite news of the election of Michail Romanov. He engages the services of the Cossack chief Sidor and his irregulars. Gustav Adolf later demands that they be "got rid of".
- 29 April Gustav Adolf writes a letter to De la Gardie. He sees three policy options with regard to Russia: (1) the dynastic plan; (2) if it fails, a secure peace and compensation for Sweden's sacrifices; (3) if the Russians refuse, vigorous prosecution of the war. On no account is the king prepared to allow Karl Filip to be grand prince of Novgorod alone – he must be made tsar of all Russia.
- Mid-May A Russian force of around 6,000 men takes a fortified camp in the east. Now that they have a tsar, the Russians are beginning to rally. Somewhat later, a smaller body of men advances as far as the Staraja Russa area. Captain Robert Moor is put in command of the troops that are to try to drive the Russians from the vicinity of Ustreka.
- June The Swedes are driven out of Tichvin and Gdov. But the Russians lack sufficient forces for an attack on the Novgorod heartland.
- 18 June Karl Filip sets off from Stockholm. At the same time as

the duke and his retinue, the Novgorod embassy also departs, having been detained in Stockholm since February 1612. For the time being, though, the envoys must remain in Finland as a kind of hostage.

- | | |
|----------------|--|
| Summer, autumn | Reinforcements arrive from Finland and Sweden. Since it is unclear for a long time how substantial the reinforcements will be, De la Gardie engages foreign mercenaries at his own expense. |
| Late June | Gustav Adolf receives De la Gardie's report on the election of the grand prince in Moscow and the fall of Tichvin. A few days later, Evert Horn arrives in Stockholm with fresh reports from Russia. The bad news does not alter the king's basic position. He does not intend to give up any of his aims and hopes to be able to send substantial reinforcements to Novgorod. |
| 9 July | Karl Filip arrives in Viborg. There are no envoys there to receive him, from Moscow or Novgorod. However, Novgorod rejoices, and all its church bells are rung for three days. For a short time, the national movement loses ground. |
| 28 July | An embassy leaves Novgorod for Viborg. It is shipwrecked en route, however. |
| Late July | The Staraja Russa area is cleared of Russian raiding parties. |
| 17 August | The convent at Tichvin is recaptured by the Swedes. |
| 26 August | The Novgorod embassy arrives in Viborg. |
| 28 August | The embassy is received in audience. In accordance with their instructions, the envoys request that Karl Filip should continue immediately to Novgorod. |
| August | The authorities in Toržok detain the messengers sent to Moscow with news of Karl Filip's arrival. |
| 28 August | An attempt to recapture Gdov is mounted. The Swedes suffer a severe defeat. |

- 6 September The king has to inform De la Gardie that he is unable to send the promised reinforcements. He will have to manage on his own for the winter. The army should be concentrated in Novgorod and live off the land. He writes that it is better that the land of the Russians is laid waste than that Sweden should be impoverished.
- Mid-September The Swedes' siege of Tichvin has to be raised.
- 17 September De la Gardie writes to the commissioners in Viborg to instruct them not to raise the question of Novgorod's incorporation in the Swedish empire before military reinforcements have arrived.
- 22 September The Russian envoys who set off for Stockholm in 1611 are finally given permission to return to Novgorod. First, though, they are required to kiss the cross to pledge that they will remain loyal to Karl Filip and stand by the treaty of 1611. Their joy is short-lived, however: they fall into the hands of Cossacks and, branded as traitors by their fellow countrymen, are dragged first to Pskov and then to Moscow.
- October The king slowly begins to realize that the people of Novgorod are not going to give up their passive resistance. A contributory factor behind his change of policy seems to be the war-weariness that has emerged during the deliberations of the Council and the Diet. The commissioners in Viborg are instructed to enter into direct negotiations with Moscow.
- 6 October Evert Horn leaves Narva and lays siege to Gdov.
- November Horn has to abandon the siege of Gdov. This marks the end of the Swedish counter-offensive, which has proved a complete failure. The initiative now passes to the Russians. Their strategy (the winter offensive) is as follows: after recapturing Tichvin, the natural goal is to retake Ladoga and Nöteborg (Orešek), too, thereby cutting off the Swedes' communications on and along the Volchov, via Ladoga towards Nyen. In the west, the situation has been stabilized by the recapture of Gdov. The Russians in Pskov can now join forces with the troops at Staraja Russa, with a view to surrounding Novgorod

from the west, from Porchov. To close the circle, the main Russian attack should meanwhile be launched along the road from Moscow, via Valdaj and Bronnicy. This attack, however, will be delayed and impeded by heavy snowfall. New Russian troops under Prince Dmitrij Trubeckoj gather in Toržok. The Cossack force around Staraja Russa grows. The officer in command of the fortification at Staraja Russa is cavalry captain Frans Dücker. De la Gardie feels no real anxiety about a Russian offensive; his main concern is how to secure provisions for his troops. The Novgorod area is already hard pressed by taxes, and parts have been ravaged by both Russians and Poles. There is a danger that, if supplies are not forthcoming, the troops will mutiny and plunder Novgorod. The soldiers have not all received full pay: only the small garrison in Novgorod itself has been paid in full, to avoid any risks. What is more, there is a severe shortage of uniforms for the winter.

23 December The king meets the Council in Västerås, confirming his change of policy. The negotiations in Viborg are expressly declared to be hopeless. Karl Filip is to return home forthwith. The Swedish demands are greatly moderated. The plans to conquer the Arctic Ocean coast are shelved. Sweden will be content with Ivan-gorod, Jama, Kopor'e, Nöteborg (Orešek), Kexholm, Gdov and Ladoga.

1614

12 January The Novgorodian envoys in Viborg are given a farewell audience. The Swedes tell them that the negotiations will continue in Novgorod.

16 January Karl Filip departs for Stockholm.

January The Swedish Diet meets in Örebro. The estates express a strong desire for peace. Nevertheless, they decide that the Novgorod area should not be evacuated until a peace has been concluded. Gustav Adolf announces that he will go to Finland himself to speed the negotiations or to take command if hostilities should ensue.

26 January The leading men of Novgorod are summoned to a meeting with De la Gardie and Horn. They are asked

if, despite Karl Filip's departure, they intend to remain under Gustav Adolf's protection. Their answer is that they do, since they are bound by their oath. But they speak above all of their allegiance to Karl Filip. De la Gardie replies that Karl Filip has renounced and entrusted to his brother the government of the patricians of Novgorod, but this renunciation carries no weight with the Novgorodians. He then goes a step further, demanding that Novgorod should unite for all time with Sweden, though as a free people, as Lithuania has done with Poland. However, his demand falls on deaf ears. De la Gardie tries in vain to scare the Novgorodians by referring to the Poles and to Gustav Adolf's talk of war reparations. Their answer remains the same: the city is bound by its oath to Karl Filip; they cannot betray him.

- 31 January New directives to De la Gardie and the commissioners. Direct negotiations with Moscow are to begin as soon as possible. The order to reach a prior settlement with Novgorod is revoked. Owing to the slow winter postal service, it takes a very long time for these new instructions to reach their addressees.
- February De la Gardie attempts to drive the Cossacks out of the Staraja Russa area, but fails.
- Late February The king accepts England's offer to mediate, and declares that he also wishes to bring about Dutch mediation.
- Early May The Russians, led by Prince Trubeckoj, advance towards Novgorod and dig in at Bronnicy. De la Gardie does not fear an immediate attack, but begins to assemble his troops around Novgorod. The garrison at Staraja Russa leaves, razing the fortification as they do.
- 13 May Gustav Adolf writes to De la Gardie informing him that he intends to launch his Russian campaign in July. However, he realizes that it may not be possible to hold Novgorod until help arrives. His directives for that eventuality are ruthless: the city, the kremlin and the buildings it contains are to be rendered useless to the enemy. Once this is done, the general himself should

- retreat, either to join the king or to take up a secure position elsewhere.
- 16 June The king arrives in Narva. Here he has to wait almost a month for reinforcements.
- June/July De la Gardie receives unexpected and welcome reinforcements in the shape of the Cossack force of the Polish colonel Sidor.
- In purely numerical terms the Swedes are in a strong position, but food is in very short supply. The cavalry have to eat their horses, and are thus increasingly reduced to an unmounted force. In the wake of the food shortage comes disease. The soldiers are not paid.
- At Bronnicy, a positional war develops, partly as a result of flooding. The Swedes are led by Colonel Samuel Cobron. The Russian and Swedish troops have encamped on opposite banks of the River Msta. The soldiers are subjected to a barrage of propaganda from the Russians.
- 14 July The Russians begin to pull back from Bronnicy. Trubeckoj's army is subsequently disbanded. The Swedes can now operate freely, and Gustav Adolf decides to besiege Gdov, as the first stage of an advance on Pskov. The Swedes continue to put pressure on Novgorod to submit to Sweden. A new and heavy war tax is ordered immediately after the victory at Bronnicy.
- July The Novgorod area is now calm. The fortification at Staraja Russa is restored. As well as at that fortress, garrisons are maintained as usual at Porchov and Tesovo.
- In Kexholm (Korela) county, however, it was never really calm at any time during the Russian war. The area was too vast to be completely controlled. The commanding officer here was cavalry captain Hans Mikaelsson Munck. The purposeful manner in which Swedish administration was introduced in Kexholm county is evidenced, for example, by Swedish tax accounts for 1612–1613.
- 20 July King James of England gives John Mericke a letter of credence to act as mediator between Sweden and Russia.

- 27 July The king establishes a detachment of troops under Evert Horn's command to take Gdov. By appointing Horn as supreme commander, the king heeds the entreaties of Chancellor Oxenstierna and the Council not to go into the field himself. From his headquarters at Narva, though, he does take overall command of operations in the Russian theatre of war. In July, Oxenstierna joins him at his headquarters.
- Mid-August De la Gardie arrives at the king's headquarters in Narva. In his absence, he leaves Colonel Jesper Andersson Cruus in charge of Novgorod.
- 22 August Secretary Måns Mårtensson Palm, head of the Swedish administration in Novgorod, proposes the annexation of Novgorod to Sweden.
- 25 August Gustav Adolf arrives at Gdov.
- 1 September Petition from the estates of Novgorod to Gustav Adolf, firmly declining the requested annexation to Sweden. Novgorod is bound to Karl Filip by its oath and its kissing of the cross, but, as before, gratefully acknowledges Gustav Adolf as its protector. The hardships of the city are described in lurid detail. The king is urged to ease the burden of taxation.
- 10 September Gdov capitulates. For several reasons, Gustav Adolf refrains from following through with an attack on Pskov. He decides to use the success at Gdov to try once again to begin negotiations with Moscow. De la Gardie is granted leave for the winter and departs for Sweden.
- 4 October Full powers and instructions are issued for Evert Horn, who is supreme commander in De la Gardie's absence, and for Colonel Jesper Andersson Cruus and Måns Mårtensson Palm, who are to act as commissioners in the peace negotiations in Moscow. Gustav Adolf now lays claim to the whole of Novgorod, which has long been an independent principality and which, *jure belli*, already belongs to Sweden. In addition, the king demands 50 barrels of gold.
- Action to secure immediate annexation to Sweden is thus to be taken in both Novgorod and Pskov. Pskov

must be attacked by force of arms, whereas Novgorod is to be won over by negotiations.

The same day, Evert Horn is instructed to demand that the city swear an oath of allegiance to Gustav Adolf. Previously, the Novgorodians have evaded the issue by invoking their oath of allegiance to Karl Filip. To avoid this happening, the Swedes explain that the latter, having failed to gain the support of all Russia, has withdrawn and relinquished all his rights in favour of Gustav Adolf.

- October The king leaves the theatre of war, arriving in Stockholm in mid-November.
- Mid-November Evert Horn leaves Ivangorod. On arriving in Novgorod he finds the city in a “wretched state”. The grain sown in the spring lies unharvested under the snow. Hardships and shortages are the lot of civilians and soldiers alike. The Novgorodians’ discontent is made worse by the heavy tax which they have in vain asked the king to spare them from.
- 3 December Horn, in Novgorod, takes over the command of the Swedish armed forces in Russia. Complete calm now prevails throughout the theatre of war.
The Swedes feel no fear of the Russians, since their forces are tied up at Smolensk. Now, for want of troops, the tsar is forced to resort to other means to drive the Swedes from the occupied territories. The Russian population is ordered to destroy all grain and other food stocks apart from what is required for their own domestic needs. The effects of this tactic of starving out the Swedes are already making themselves felt.
- 14 December After applying pressure for some time, Evert Horn now demands without further ado that Novgorod should unite with Sweden, as Lithuania did with Poland. The Novgorodians repeat their old arguments.
- 22 December The English envoy John Mericke arrives in Moscow, where he is accorded every honour.
- 1615**
- New Year A two-year truce is concluded with Poland, with effect

from 29 September 1614.

- 16 January The Novgorodians secure permission to try to mediate between Moscow and Sweden. They write a letter to Moscow. If they have not received a reply by Easter, they will swear the oath of allegiance to Gustav Adolf that is demanded of them. The letter is delivered by an embassy led by Archimandrite Kiprian. About a month later, the envoys return to Novgorod. They bring with them a reply from the boyar council, full of polemic against the Swedes and reproaching the city for its defection.
- Despite all that has happened, the grand prince Michail Romanov has acceded to the city's entreaties. Instead of an army, he plans to send envoys. Questions regarding titles and ceremonial issues of importance for the negotiations are dealt with at length. The reply from Moscow strengthens the Novgorodians' resolve. The call for incorporation with Sweden is firmly rejected.
- January Horn receives intelligence about the Russians assembling reinforcements at Tichvin. He orders Samuel Cobron to march on the town, but Cobron falls ill and is unable to carry out the order, and subsequently deep snow prevents any troop movements.
- 18 January Horn goes to Porchov, where he takes steps to cut off food supplies to Pskov from the Livonian side.
- 29 January John Mericke informs Gustav Adolf of his arrival. Horn tries to persuade Mericke to stop in Novgorod en route and help to get negotiations under way. The parties cannot agree on a time and place. The title issue may also prove contentious. The Swedes carefully avoid directly or indirectly acknowledging Michail Romanov's title of grand prince.
- Spring Throughout the spring there are rumours about the tsar gathering troops in various areas to the east. Like De la Gardie in 1614, however, Horn is less afraid of a Russian attack than of the effects of the indescribable destitution in Novgorod and the surrounding area.

- 14 May Gustav Adolf orders De la Gardie to leave Sweden for Finland to raise new troops. Shortly afterwards he appoints Henrik Horn and Arvid Tönnesson Wildeman to serve as commissioners at the forthcoming peace congress.
- 31 May In response to Horn's incessant attempts at persuasion, Novgorod declares yet again that it refuses to be incorporated in Sweden. The city has honoured all its undertakings. Three-quarters of its inhabitants have died in destitution and misery. The letter to Moscow has had the intended effect, and the English mediator is on his way. As usual, the Novgorodians are unstinting in their assurances of allegiance and loyalty, once again concluding with an offer – unwelcome from Gustav Adolf's point of view – to renew their oath to Karl Filip. The attempts to force Novgorod into submission have in other words failed. When, thanks to the intervention of the western powers, the peace talks finally get under way, Sweden is only able to invoke the rights it has acquired by force of arms. Both England and the Netherlands have an interest in the Russian trade routes remaining open. But the mediators are also jealously watching each other: in their mutual rivalry, they must endeavour to control Sweden's policy towards Russia. John Mericke represents England's commercial interests in Russia and is therefore bound to take Russia's side (wishing to see a strong Russian central government that can safeguard trade). The Dutch envoys adopt a more impartial position.
- 5 June Mericke arrives in Novgorod. His pro-Russian stance is immediately apparent. He is unpleasantly surprised to discover that the States General are also mediating.
- 21 June De la Gardie leaves Åbo for Russia, travelling via Narva.
- 28 June The Swedish fleet with the king on board sets sail from Stockholm.
- 8 July The Swedish fleet and the king arrive in Narva.
- Early July Mericke and Evert Horn set off from Novgorod to

- make an appeal to Gustav Adolf. They meet him in Narva, at the head of an army ready for action.
- 9 July Hans Boije, Colonel of the Finnish Cavalry, who is in Finland, is ordered by the king to go to Novgorod to relieve Colonel Jesper Andersson Cruus as commanding officer there.
- 11 July Mericke arrives in Narva with Horn and meets the king. His approach is to demand negotiations under a truce, which is completely at variance with the Swedes' intentions. From the outset, therefore, irritation creeps into the negotiations. Mericke also brings with him a long missive from the grand prince, the main points of which are that the intended attack on Pskov is an insult to the king of England, who has undertaken to mediate, and that Sweden should not be permitted to appoint commissioners who have been involved in the Russian war.
- 20 July Despite the inadequate equipment of his army, Gustav Adolf orders it to march on Pskov. The same day he issues full powers for his commissioners at the peace talks: De la Gardie, Henrik Horn, Arvid Tönnesson, Filip von Scheiding and Måns Mårtensson Palm. Presumably as a concession to Mericke, Michail Romanov is referred to here as "the recently elected and now reigning tsar and grand prince of the Russian kingdom".
De la Gardie has to stay in Narva to ensure that the remaining troops leave for Pskov.
- 25 July The king and his troops reach Gdov.
- 29 July The king and his troops arrive at Pskov, where they encamp at the Snjetogorskij monastery, a short distance west-north-west of the city.
- 30 July Evert Horn is killed when the king mounts a show of strength against Pskov. The accident is not unexpected: Horn has long been criticized for his imprudence. His death is an irreparable loss to the Swedes.
- 9 August The Russian commissioners compose a letter protest-

	ing at the siege of Pskov. They also launch into an endless discussion of formalities and questions of prestige.
10 August	is the date on which the peace congress is due to begin. The siege of Pskov is intended by the Swedes to give greater momentum to the congress and bring about an early peace. However, none of the delegates manage to arrive by the appointed date. Not until the beginning of September do they gather in Novgorod.
14 August	The grand prince writes a furious letter to Mericke, threatening to conclude a peace with the Poles and unite with them against Sweden, since the Swedes are persisting with their plans to attack Pskov. The English mediator sides entirely with the Russians. At the same time, the Swedish mediators are worried by the king's obstinacy – they fear that the siege of Pskov could drive the Russians into the arms of the Poles.
18 August	De la Gardie and Mericke arrive in Novgorod.
11 September	The king informs the commissioners that he intends to maintain the siege of Pskov.
12 September	The Dutch envoys arrive in Narva: Reinhold van Brederoode, President of the High Council of the province of Holland; Dirck Baas, mayor of Amsterdam; and the knight Albert Joachimi. They are eagerly awaited. Gustav Adolf's distrust of Mericke is growing all the time.
18 September	The king informs Mericke that he intends to maintain the siege of Pskov. Mericke threatens to return home if the Swedes begin to fire on the city.
27 September	Plans for winter quarters are drawn up. They show that the besieging army is over 8,500 strong. In all, Sweden's armed forces in Russia number 13,300 men.
Late September	An infectious disease breaks out in the Swedes' camp.
30 September	Gustav Adolf gives orders to prepare to withdraw. The situation is now such that the city must be taken by storm or the siege raised.

- 6 October The Swedish peace negotiators and Mericke arrive at the Vzvad monastery on the south shore of Lake Il'men'.
- 9 October The Swedes storm Pskov. Their troops manage to climb the walls, but are driven back. Hunger has begun to torment the beleaguered population, but they are in good spirits, because they are well aware of the disease raging among the Swedes. Only a third of the troops are fit for action. The king decides to raise the siege forthwith.
- October The commissioners are greatly embarrassed by the events at Pskov. Mericke is delighted. He has not realized what has really happened, and sees the raising of the siege as a great diplomatic victory, rather than a result of the Swedes having difficulties of their own. When De la Gardie takes him aside to "discuss with him in my poor Russian" – the only way of avoiding the use of an interpreter – the Englishman assures him that the biggest obstacle to peace has now been removed.
- 16 October The Swedish peace negotiators and Mericke arrive in the village of Romanovo.
- 17 October Gustav Adolf leaves the camp at Pskov for Narva.
- 14 December The Swedish negotiators take up residence in the village of Glebovo, close to Diderino, where Mericke is already installed. The Dutch mediators have previously found accommodation in Glebovo.
- 1616**
- 3 January After several months of wrangling over procedural issues (safe-conduct, venue for the negotiations, credentials, status of the Dutch mediators, positions of tents and tables, titles etc.), the first session of the peace congress is held "amid pomp and splendour".
- 4 January The Russians demand reparations and the return of all occupied territories, including in principle the whole of Estonia. The meeting breaks up in acrimony. The weather does little to improve the atmosphere: it is so

	cold that several of the guards suffer frostbite.
22 January	The two sides are still making completely incompatible demands. The Swedes threaten to leave.
4 February	An expedition is sent to the grand prince in Moscow. The delegates now have to await his reply.
18 February	As yet, there is no answer from the grand prince, and the Swedes decide to leave, despite Russian protests.
19 February	The Swedish peace delegates take their leave.
20 February	Mericke summons the Swedes to a new conference. A letter from the grand prince has just arrived. However, they are not satisfied by his reply.
21 February	The Swedes insist that they still intend to leave. The mediators then propose a truce. During it, Mericke will try to persuade the grand prince, and the Dutch Gustav Adolf, to make the necessary concessions. The meeting is a stormy one. At first, the Swedes reject the proposal, but then they agree to a three-month truce. The next meeting is set for 31 May, somewhere between Ladoga and Tichvin.
Late May	The Dutch mediators arrive in Stockholm to negotiate with the Swedish king.
12 June	Henrik Horn speaks out in favour of concessions, with reference to the tax burden, Polish conspiracies and the danger of Russian–Polish cooperation. If absolutely necessary, Sweden should content itself with Nöteborg (Orešek) and suitable financial compensation. De la Gardie is less radical than Horn. But it will be months before the king is won over by the calls for greater moderation. In reality, though, this does not matter very much, as it will be a long time before any discussion of substantive issues can begin.
Mid-June	Mericke arrives in Tichvin from Moscow, and is joined there by the Russian commissioners. Now it is a matter of also securing the attendance of the Swedes.

- June The Polish Diet grants Prince Władysław funds for a new campaign in Russia. The objective is still unclear, and the whole venture is deeply worrying for Swedes and Russians alike, even though the Poles will not be in a position to cross the border until 1617.
- 28 July Colonel Karl Karlsson Gyldenhielm, who has been appointed to succeed Evert Horn as field marshal, begins his march on Pskov via Gdov. His instructions are to attempt an assault on the city and subsequently to build fortifications on both sides of the River Velikaja.
- July De la Gardie is detained in Novgorod by the king's orders and by a protracted and serious illness. His fellow commissioners eventually gather in Ladoga.
- 8 August After some hesitation, De la Gardie proceeds to Ladoga. Now the negotiations gather momentum. They still revolve around the same issues, however. And the old question arises of whether military operations are permissible while peace talks are under way. The attempts to take Pskov embitter the negotiations to the very end.
- 9 August Gyldenhielm reaches the Pskov area. The rumour of a Polish attack on the city proves unfounded. The Swedes refrain from trying to surprise the city and begin work on their fortifications.
- 3 October Mericke arrives in Ladoga.
- 21 October A new round of peace negotiations begins. The parties continue to argue about Nöteborg (Orešek), which the Russians are unwilling to give up.
- 23 October The Swedes pay a farewell visit to Mericke, well aware that the thaw will prevent them from actually leaving. They are lucky – the thaw continues and new conferences can be held.
- 3 December Agreement is reached in the protracted negotiations. Stolbovo is chosen as the venue for the final peace congress.

7 December	Ceremonial issues relating to the forthcoming congress are argued over from this day until the end of the year, the disputes filling between thirty and forty pages of the protocol. For example, the Swedes believe that disputes over precedence can most easily be avoided if each side has its own door. But Mericke's lodgings have only one entrance, and a new doorway therefore has to be opened up. However, Mericke is ill in bed and does not want to be disturbed by the hammering. The two sides agree to take it in turns to enter first through the one existing door.
11 December	The Swedes have to leave the fortification near Pskov.
31 December	The peace congress opens at Stolbovo with long, polite speeches. Then the disputes erupt once again.
1617	
7–19 January	Treaty drafts and proposals are exchanged. As before, Mericke has to act as an intermediary.
20 January	The commissioners meet again. Amid endless discussion, the peace treaty is drawn up, point by point.
16 February	The final checking of the treaty drafts can begin. This immediately gives rise to new arguments.
27 February	The original treaty documents are signed and exchanged. Principal provisions: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Novgorod, Staraja Russa and Porchov are to be evacuated 14 days after the conclusion of the peace, Ladoga a week later. • Gdov is to remain in Swedish hands until the peace has been ratified and the border determined. • All of Karl Filip's claims to the returned territories are declared null and void, under the personal guarantee of Gustav Adolf. • The Russians cede Ivangorod, Kopor'e, Jama and Nöteborg (Orešek) and the surrounding areas. Members of the upper classes who wish to emigrate may do so within 14 days, but peasants and parish priests must remain. • Sweden is awarded reparations of 20,000 roubles

Notes on the administration of Novgorod

Adrian Selin, Zoja Dmitrieva & Sergej Kozlov

Territorial organization

- *Pjatina, uezd, prisud, polovina*. Throughout the 16th century, the Moscow authorities attempted to implement territorial reforms in Novgorod. In the late 15th century, they introduced a system of *pjatiny* ('fifths'), covering most of the Novgorod Lands. The five *pjatiny* created were Vodskaja, Šelonskaja, Obonežskaja, Derevskaja and Bežeckaja.

At the same time, a system of *uezdy* (districts) was established. These consisted of the territories around the towns and fortresses, and were made up of a number of pogosts. The following *uezdy* were created: Novgorod (the largest), Ivangorod, Jama, Kopor'e, Korela, Ladoga, Orešek and Staraja Russa. Sometimes the *uezdy* of Kursk and Demon (in the southern part of Derevskaja *pjatina*) are also mentioned, but up to the end of the 16th century references to them are very rare.

Another word for *uezd* is *prisud* (court district), the reason being that in the 16th century the towns (fortresses) became the centres of court districts. By the end of the 16th century, this aspect of the meaning of the word had been lost, and *prisud* became merely a synonym of *uezd*.

In the middle of the 16th century, after the institution of *guba* elders had been created, the *pjatiny* were divided into *poloviny* (halves):

- Bežeckaja *pjatina* into Belozerskaja and Tverskaja *poloviny*.
 - Derevskaja *pjatina* into Grigorja Morozova *polovina* and Žičarja Rjabčikova *polovina* (Grigorij Morozov and Žičar' Rjabčikov are the names of the scribes who recorded Derevskaja *pjatina* in 1539-40).
 - Obonežskaja *pjatina* into Nagornaja and Zaonežskaja *poloviny*.
 - Šelonskaja *pjatina* into Zaleskaja and Zarusskaja *poloviny*.
 - Vodskaja *pjatina* into Korel'skaja and Polužskaja *poloviny*.
- *Stan*. We can sometimes read about certain *pjatiny* having been divided in the 16th century into *stany* (Zareckij *stan* and Orechovskij *stan* in Vodskaja *pjatina*, Kostovskij *stan* and Borovickij *stan* in Bežeckaja *pjatina*). This reflects the gradual nature of the *guba* reform and the Moscow state's constant experimentation with the territorial organization of Novgorod; in this context, the *stan* is the residence of the *gubnoj starosta* and of a number of pogosts belonging to the *guba* district.
 - *Dvorcovaja volost'*. From the early 16th century, settled areas were the private property of the tsar. Here we find the crown villages. The rents and

taxes from *dvorcovye volosti* went into the tsar's private coffers. The term comes from the central office, *Dvorec* (Palace) or *Bolšoj Dvorec* (Great Palace), which received payments from the *volosti*.

- *Pogost*. Administrative unit, consisting of a village with a church and the area around it.

Administrators at different levels

- *D'jak*. Secretary, the highest chancellery rank: head of a chancellery.
- *Under-secretary (pod'jačij)*. Official or clerk. A lower-ranking secretary who, under the direction of a *d'jak*, performed basic secretarial duties at a chancellery, for which he would receive a money payment. During the Time of Troubles, for want of ready cash, under-secretaries could be granted land in lieu of money (at a rate of 1 rouble = 10 *četverti*).
- *D'jaček*. Scribe, the lowest clerk of a chancellery or local community.
- *Notary (ploščadnoj pod'jačij)*. Official or clerk who worked outside the chancelleries, acting as a scribe for the local population.
- *Servicemen*.
 - Servicemen by birth, i.e. nobility or gentry, in Russian *dvorjanstvo* (from *dvor*, the tsar's *dvor*, court). At 15 years of age they underwent a procedure known as *verstanie*, which involved reporting for review, being appointed to the service of the state and being assigned a land assessment (*pomestnyj oklad*), that is, a "salary" expressed as a number of *četverti* (*četi*), to which the nobleman had a claim from that point on.

By order of the tsar or the governor, the nobleman was to come to a stated place "with horse, people and arms" (sometimes also "dressed in a proper way"). In the course of his career, his land assessment could be increased. But the nobleman himself had to search for a "no man's land" estate (one escheated or confiscated by the state). Only when he had found such an estate could he make a formal request for it (*bit' čelom*). In the Time of Troubles, escheated estates were put on a par with traitors' estates. In the event of a nobleman not reporting for state service, his estate was confiscated by the state, either in its entirety or half of it.

If the nobleman perished, his wife and children had a right to an estate, which provided them with a livelihood and, for sons, the opportunity from the age of 15 to go into state service themselves. A childless widow and a daughter were also entitled to a small estate until they died, remarried or took the veil (on taking the veil, a woman had to give some money to the convent).

If a widow or a nobleman's daughter received a large estate, she had to provide a number of people (*datočnye ljudi* "given people") for state service. She had to send her slave or engage a volunteer who could enter state military service (or rarely, a state workshop) instead of her husband or brother.

- Servicemen by recruitment – *strel'cy*, Cossacks, artilleryists, *datočnye ljudi*. They were recruited from among townspeople, or more rarely among peasants or “any” people – tramps, vagrants etc. For their service they received payment in money and bread, as a rule worth considerably less than the landed estate granted to a nobleman for his first year of service. Generally, they served in garrisons and in auxiliary units – providing transport, acting as guards etc.
- *Peasants*
 - “Crown peasants” (*dvorcovye krest'jane*) – peasants living in a *dvorcovaja volost'* (*crown village*), (see above), paying rent and other levies to the Financial Chancellery of the Crown Estates (originally for the tsar's private finances, and later [in Novgorod from 1611 to 1617] to meet government expenditure in general).
 - “Metropolitan peasants” (*metropolič'i or Sofijskie krest'jane*) – peasants living on the Metropolitan's lands, and paying rent and other levies to the Novgorodian Metropolitan (= the House or Court of St Sophia).
 - “Monastery peasants” (*monastyrskie krest'jane*) – peasants living on monastery land, within the town or in the countryside. They paid rent and other levies to the landowners.
 - “Gentry peasants” (*pomeščič'i krest'jane*) – peasants living on the local estates of the gentry. Their duty was to support a nobleman – a soldier or, more rarely, a chancellery clerk.

Taxation

The documents of the Occupation Archives contain a good deal information about how the Russian population were taxed during the six years of occupation. As before, tax was levied at a rate of three roubles per *obža*, which since the 15th century had been one of the most basic tax assessment units in the Russian state. In addition, “postal taxes” (*jamskie den'gi*) were collected, for the upkeep of roads and to provide a postal service.

To ensure that these obligations were discharged, the state employed “postal couriers” (*jamskie ochotniki*), for whose maintenance a special tax was levied on the population – “for the support of the postal couriers”. The documents also mention “prisoner money” (*polonjaničnye den'gi*), which was collected periodically from the 16th century on for the redeeming of Russian prisoners.

Alongside these levies, a new and onerous tax for the maintenance of the Swedish occupying forces was introduced – “for provisions for the Swedish soldiers”. As a rule, this tax was collected in the form of money, grain (rye and oats) and also meat products. Often, though, it assumed special forms, involving the collection of salted and dried fish, salt, butter, hops or vodka. In addition, the population were required to bake and dry rusks for the Swedish army.

One of the most important obligations was to maintain defence installations in the towns and the countryside. In a petition from 1612, the townspeople of Staraja Russa describe the work that has been carried out as follows: "In the town we have built a fortress, and around the town we have dug a moat, and in the town, in the cold of winter, we have built houses for the soldiers, and even now we are building houses for the soldiers in the fortress and in the town of Staraja Russa, where the Swedish soldiers of His Royal Majesty are quartered in the rest of our houses, and we are all constantly working on the fortress." (Series II: 359.) Other duties imposed were to provide transport for the building work and for the various needs of the army, and to mow hay "for the sovereign" (*na gosudarja*). Furthermore, the taxpayers of Novgorod had to provide wages for employed under-secretaries, carpenters and blacksmiths. An important source of revenue which the Swedish authorities took over was the state monopoly on the production and sale of alcoholic beverages. All income from this source was carefully recorded in special vodka and beer books.

The many taxes and all the extraordinary levies, together with the onerous labour obligations, proved too much for the population. Those who tried to evade their obligations were subjected to corporal punishment by the Swedish administration and thus forced into submission.

Land grant documents in the Novgorod Occupation Archives

Laila Nordquist

Russian noblemen serving in the military system of the “Novgorod State” relied on service estates for their livelihoods, and had to be very active to secure this means of support. In return for their service, they petitioned the authorities for allocations of land from the estates of noblemen who had been killed or captured or who had disappeared, or from those of “traitors” of the state, who had defected to Moscow or Pskov or to the Polish king.

Grants of land of this type are the single most frequently occurring type of business dealt with by the documents in Series II, accounting for some 1,900 pages (roughly 25% of the total). Individuals in state service, civilian as well as military, were assigned a certain area of land as their “salary”. These salaries were recorded in special military service lists (*spiski verstan'ja*). Land could be granted both to noblemen and to state officials, such as *d'jaki*, under-secretaries etc.

The area specified as a person's remuneration in a service list was not linked to any specific estate, however. The serviceman concerned had himself to apply for a “vacant” estate. Several individuals might apply for the same estate, and it would then be allotted to the person or persons with the best arguments: for example, that they had no land, that they had served the state for a long time, that they were the widow or offspring of a serviceman who had been killed, and so on. It was something of a lottery whether a person would have any land assigned to him or her. It was vital to look after your own interests and find out for yourself what estates could be applied for. Land was in short supply in the Novgorod area, and many people could not be allocated property corresponding to the salary set for them. Some petitioners had recourse to lies and smear campaigns against other applicants in order to secure land.

A land grant application begins with one or more petitions from individuals in state service, requesting a certain amount of land. The applicant explains why he wishes to gain possession of the land, for example because his own land has been laid waste or occupied by others, or because his salary (which is expressed as a certain area, given in *četverti* or *čet'* – corresponding to 0.545 hectares) has not been “paid” in full. He states his salary and how much land, if any, he already has at his disposal. He also states how the land applied for has become vacant, for example as a result of the owner dying, absconding to the enemy side, or simply disappearing.

A petition often states whether the earlier (deceased) owner of the vacant land has left a widow and children. If so, they are taken into account in one way or another. A widow who, for her support, applies for a piece of the land granted to her husband (generally 50–100 *četi*) is often granted her request. The widow then retains possession of this land until she marries, enters a convent or dies.

Petitions concerning voluntary exchanges of estates also occur.

The grain sown and harvested on an estate does not automatically go with the land when it is granted, but may be allocated separately.

The petition often bears an inscription on the reverse, e.g. “Make an extract” (*vypisati*). This is followed by extracts from older books (cadastres, land grant books, land parcelling books, inspection books etc.), showing the salaries and land grants of both the present owner and the petitioner.

Usually the applicant is examined regarding his motives in applying for the land concerned. He has to explain why the land has become vacant. A record of this examination is followed by the decision of the boyars, which is dated. Generally, the grounds for the decision are given, especially if there are several petitioners. The decision has affixed to it the seals of Jakob De la Gardie (or his deputy, Evert Horn) and of Novgorod the Great.

The decision is as a rule followed by instructions as to how the land is to be parcelled out, which also serve as a draft parcelling document. A named official is commissioned by the boyars to parcel the land. It is stated in this document that seals are to be affixed to it. Since this is a draft rather than a fair copy, however, these seals are not attached.

On the verso of the last sheet of the instructions there is a heading comprising the year, the name of the person allocated land, and the *pjatina* concerned.

The documents relating to a land grant application are generally signed on the reverse with the *skrepa* of a *d'jak* across the joins between the sheets. The draft instructions are not signed.

Different types of signatures and attestations

Laila Nordquist

The original meaning of the word *skrepa* was a signature by a person in a position of responsibility, written across the joins between the sheets that were pasted together to form a roll. However, the word gradually assumed a wider sense, coming to refer to any signature.

The other word for signature used in the Archives, *pripis'*, means a signature added by a person in a position of responsibility (e.g. a *d'jak* or under-secretary) in order to approve a document. In inspection books it is stated that the inspections are carried out "*po nakazu za pripisimi ...*", i.e. "by order of and with the signatures of ..."

When an extract is made from an older book in relation to a land grant application, it is stated which *d'jak* signed the earlier book: "*za pripisju ...*"

Signatures in Series I

Signatures (in Russian, *skrepa* or *pripis'*) inscribed with the purpose of giving a document official status or approval are to be found in both Series I and Series II. In Series I, roughly two-thirds of the books are signed. The signature is often that of the *d'jak* responsible, comprising his title and name, written one syllable at a time in the margins of the right-hand pages. Together with this signature, there is in many cases another type at the foot of each page. Here, priests and/or other persons in positions of trust have written their titles and names, divided into syllables. The latter category includes the individuals officiating and village and church scribes.

In an inspection book from Klimeckoj-Tesovskoj pogost (I:16, pp. 11–22), for example, we find the following signatures:

- To this inspection book the priest of Frolov Church, Petr Charljampiev, has put his hand (i.e. his signature) on behalf of the parishioners.
- To this inspection book the priest of Spasskaja Church at the Tesovo post station (*jam*), Prov Ancyforov, has put his hand.
- To this inspection book under-secretary Matjuša Pomeščikov has put his hand.

In this particular book, the individual quires, covering different pogosts, were first signed by priests. When the quires were subsequently assembled into a book, an under-secretary signed the whole bundle all the way through.

A comparatively large number of books, around a third of the total, are unsigned. This is the case regarding most of the different types of books. Six of the eight tavern account books are unsigned, as are all four books from the Mint.

Likewise, most of the land grant books, two of the four customs books and the two books of horse-trading contracts are unsigned. On the other hand, all the inspection books are signed, and so too are most of the books of provision accounts. It is not known why some books are unsigned. One theory is that the books concerned were drawn up for internal use, and not for the state authorities. This could be true of the tavern accounts, the books from the Mint and the customs books. Some of the books are drafts and may lack signatures for that reason.

Signatures in Series II

Many types of documents in Series II have signatures. Documents of the most commonly occurring type, dealing with land grant applications (25% of all items of business), are generally signed on the verso with the *skrepa* of a *d'jak* across the joins. Signatures are also often found on orders and instructions to local officials. A long roll (II:20), consisting of reports of suspected smuggling with the city of Pskov, bears the *skrepa* of *d'jak* Semen Lutochin on the reverse, across the joins, virtually throughout the document (73 sheets).

Inquisition reports and records of the election of individuals to different positions are signed by a priest.

Attestations and other types of inscription

Different kinds of documents, in both series, bear attestations. Extracts from older books, and examinations of petitioners carried out in conjunction with land grant applications in Series I, are as a rule witnessed by someone on the reverse. In this connection, the Russian verb for “confirm, authenticate” is used, e.g. *spravil Kostja Petrov*.

Personal guarantees have inscriptions in the hands of the guarantors on the reverse, confirming the agreement they have entered into, and these are witnessed by another party.

Sometimes a letter, order or petition is signed by the *d'jak* or other official concerned in person. An order to somebody to supply labour to Anc (Hans) Boije, for example, is signed by under-secretary Grigorej Sobakin himself. In the same roll, a petition from the interpreter Erik Andersson is signed by the petitioner himself (II:41). Otherwise, the normal procedure was for the scribe who drew up the document also to write the name of the official.

In roll II:136, the petitioners themselves have put their names to the petition. Normally, though, petitions are not signed.

Seals

As is mentioned in Anatolij Turilov's foreword, seals are to be found in the Occupation Archives, chiefly on decisions regarding grants of land in Series II. The seals concerned include those of Novgorod the Great and Jakob De la Gardie. The seal of De la Gardie's deputy, Evert Horn, also occurs.

The seal of Novgorod the Great is a small black wax seal with steps (or a throne), a *mesto*, with a staff leaning against it. Below the steps are three fish. Round the circumference, according to John Lind, is the text "*Pečat' gospodarstva Velikogo Novgoroda*".¹ Only a few of the seals are in good condition, and on none of them is it possible to read the quoted text in its entirety.

Jakob De la Gardie's seal consists of his baronial coat of arms (the family was elevated to countly rank in 1615), with a St Andrew's cross in two of the divisions.² Some of the seals bear the letters "IAC DLG", representing his name.

Evert Horn belonged to the noble Horn af Kanckas family of Finland. The shield in his seal shows a horn (of an animal).³

Letter seals

Among the various seals found, mention may be made of the ones that were placed on letters sent from and to the central chancelleries in Novgorod. The paper bears an address and has holes in it, through which the letter was tied together with string. Most of the seals affixed to such letters have been lost. In roll II:148, three letter seals have been preserved on sheets 3, 10 and 16. They are small and unclear. The roll contains instructions to the official Griša Oboljaninov concerning a distribution of grain.

Notes

1. J. Lind, "Ryksesablen', 'Finlands Björn', Novgorods løve samt nogle fisk. En strid på våben." *Historisk tidskrift för Finland* 67, 1982, p. 389.
2. J. Raneke, *Svensk Adels heraldik med Klingspors vapenbok*, Corona.
3. J. Ramsay, *Frälsesläkter i Finland intill stora ofreden*, Helsinki.

Overview of Series I of the Novgorod Occupation Archives

Laila Nordquist

Type	Number of books	Number of pages	Dates	Area(s)
Accounts				
Taverns	9	6,105	1611–1617	Novgorod et al.
Mint	4	944	1613–1617	Novgorod
Law court	4	596	1611–1615	Novgorod
Mills	3	412	1611–1612	Novgorod et al.
Firewood	2	120	1615–1616	Novgorod
Public sauna	2	112	1613–1615	Novgorod
Customs	5	1,364	1606–1615	Novgorod et al.
Provisions	20	1,180	1611–1616	Tesovo, Porchov, Derevskaja et al.
Revenue and expenditure	5	2,062	1603–1616	Vodskaja, Derevskaja, Novgorod et al.
Collection/contri- bution of money	3	1,700	1611–1616	Novgorod, Obonežskaja
Revenue	11	1,602	1609–1616	Novgorod, Derevskaja, Šelonskaja et al.
Expenditure/distri- bution of grain	10	592	1612–1615	Novgorod, Vodskaja, Porchov et al.

Total number of pages 16,789

Contracts

Horse trading	2	398	Undated	Novgorod
Real estate	1	299	1611–1612	Novgorod
Kabala	2	264	1614–1616	Novgorod

Total number of pages 961

Type	Number of books	Number of pages	Dates	Area(s)
Books relating to land, harvests, parcelling, grants of land etc.				
Harvesting, sowing, threshing	4	76	1614	Vodskaja, Šelonskaja et al.
Inspections and inquisitions	21	4,529	1611–1615	Šelonskaja, Staraja Russa et al.
Tax book	1	206	Undated	Vodskaja
Harvests and confiscations	13	2,378	1612–1616	Šelonskaja, Vodskaja, Porchov et al.
Grants of land	6	636	1582–1613	Derevskaja, Šelonskaja et al.
Parcelling of land	14	3,553	1609–1615	Derevskaja, Vodskaja, Šelonskaja et al.
Inventory book	1	16	1613	Šelonskaja

Total number of pages 11,394

All categories

Total number of pages	29,144
Of which, blank	4,769
Pages with text	24,375

Note: Novgorod was divided into five areas, known as “fifths” (*pjatina*): Vodskaja, Derevskaja, Šelonskaja, Obonežskaja and Bežeckaja. In addition, the documents refer to the towns of Staraja Russa and Porchov, to the south and south-west of Lake Il'men', and to the fortress at Tesovo.

Number of pages per year (1 September–31 August)

1610/11	1611/12	1612/13	1613/14	1614/15	1615/16	1616/17
2,697	7,076	7,023	3,993	4,697	2,336	328

(Some books cover more than one year.)

Overview of Series II of the Novgorod Occupation Archives

Elisabeth Löfstrand

Type of business	Percentage of sheets in Series II
1. Grants of land	25
2. Requisitions of provisions, money and workers	22
3. Petitions on various matters ¹	20
4. Criminal proceedings ²	8
5. Account books from the taverns and wine cellars	7
6. Inspections and examinations of peasants	4
7. Accounts (crown revenue and expenditure) ³	4
8. Personal guarantees	2
9. Refugees and confiscation of chattels, land or grain	2
10. Reports on sowing and harvesting	2
11. Lists of granted land	1
12. Account books from the Chancellery for Grain Distribution and the granaries	1
13. Lists of peasants who have fled to Novgorod	< 1
14. Contracts of sale	< 1
15. Lists of people required to report for service	< 1
16. Lists of sworn men	< 1
17. Receipts for sums received	< 1

Total: 368 items, just under 7,000 sheets⁴

The figures given are somewhat arbitrary, as it is difficult to establish clear dividing lines between documents of different types. The table does, though, indicate the proportions of the different categories.

It should be noted that many of the headings in the table include several types of documents (petitions, decisions, reports, instructions etc.).

Number of items (rolls) per year

1610	1611	1612	1613	1614	1615	1616	1617
7	38	90	102	97	66	31	4

(Some rolls cover more than one year.)

Notes

1. This heading comprises petitions whose subject matter is such that they cannot be placed under other headings, e.g. "Grants of land" or "Requisitions". Documents associated with these petitions, such as decisions and instructions, are also included.

One of the documents assigned to this heading is roll no. 351 – the largest roll in the Archives, with 573 sheets – which consists for the most part of petitions and documents arising from them.

2. The commonest criminal offences are cheating in conjunction with grain levies, and smuggling.

3. This heading includes revenue from public institutions such as the public saunas, the court, the custom house, the crown gardens etc. Expenditure includes, among other things, wages paid in cash. (Documents recording revenue from alcoholic beverages are included under a separate heading, no. 5.)

4. Only documents from the Occupation Archives are included here (i.e. not those to be found in *Extranea* or *Krigshistoriska handlingar*).

Index over books in Series I (English titles)

Laila Nordquist

Type of text	Number
Account book	I:90
Account book for the city's taverns	I:3, I:19, I:43, I:61, I:96, I:103, I:105, I:112
Account book from the law court	I:4, I:5, I:64, I:122
Account book from the mill	I:22, I:26, I:77, I:91
Account book from the public sauna	I:31, I:64, I:77, I:78
Account book from the city's wine cellars	I:60
Account books (various): from the mill, the sauna, weighing fees, rents for fishing	I:77
Cadastre	I:30
Collection of duty in conjunction with transfers of property	I:100
Collection/contribution of money	I:35, I:42
Confiscation book	I:24, I:49, I:54, I:83, I:110, I:135
Confiscation and sowing book	I:94
Contribution/collection of money	I:35, I:42
Contribution of troop money	I:2
Customs book	I:47, I:121
Customs book from Novgorod	I:114, I:137
Distribution of grain	I:56
Expenditure book	I:11
Expenditure book relating to grain	I:32, I:51, I:98
Firewood book	I:85, I:130
Grain accounts	I:45, I:46, I:76, I:82, I:87, I:88, I:116
Harvest book	I:12, I:55
Harvest and confiscation book	I:10, I:50, I:57, I:109, I:129
Harvest and sowing, confiscation and other books	I:99
Harvest and threshing book	I:13, I:52
Horse-trading contracts	I:137, I:141
Inquisition and inspection book	I:95
Inquisition and land parcelling book	I:18

Type of text	Number
Inquisition, land parcelling and confiscation book	I:75
Inquisition reports	I:28, I:62, I:69, I:119, I:120
Inspection book	I:1, I:6, I:7, I:8, I:16, I:17, I:29, I:39, I:40, I:63, I:66, I:67, I:68, I:70, I:90, I:106, I:113, I:131
Inventory book	I:53
Kabala book	I:65, I:107
Land grant book	I:20, I:21, I:37, I:38, I:86
Land parcelling book	I:24, I:25, I:41, I:58, I:62, I:69, I:75, I:79, I:80, I:90, I:118, I:119, I:126, I:127
Provision accounts	I:9, I:23, I:71, I:72, I:73, I:74, I:81, I:89, I:97, I:101, I:102, I:117, I:125, I:128, I:132, I:133, I:134
Provision book	I:48
Real estate transfer deeds	I:34, I:136
Records of the Mint	I:14, I:15, I:33, I:111
Registered real estate transfer deeds, permits to brew beer and distil vodka	I:93
Rent book	I:39
Requisition of supplies for Swedish troops	I:27
Revenue book	I:36, I:44, I:59, I:84, I:92, I:104, I:115, I:123, I:124, I:140
Revenue and expenditure book	I:34, I:136
Revenue and expenditure book relating to grain	I:108
Revenue and inquisition book	I:102
Sowing book	I:113
Sowing and harvest book	I:55

Index over books in Series I (Russian titles)

Laila Nordquist

Type of text	Number
Bannye knigi	I:64
Četvernye knigi	I:135
Dažnye knigi	I:20, I:21, I:86
Dogovory o trgovle lošad'mi	I:137, I:141
Dozornye knigi	I:1, I:6, I:7, I:8, I:16, I:17, I:29, I:39, I:40, I:63, I:66, I:67, I:68, I:70, I:90, I:106, I:113, I:131
Drovjanye knigi	I:85, I:130
Kabal'nye knigi	I:65, I:107
Knigi chlebnoj otdači	I:11
Knigi chlebnoj razdači	I:56
Knigi denežnogo dvora	I:14, I:15, I:33, I:111
Kniga poberežnych pošlin	I:84
Knigi pošlinnye sudnoj izby	I:4
Knigi sudnogo dvora	I:5, I:64, I:122
Kormovye knigi	I:74, I:97
Kormovye prichodnye knigi	I:73
Kormovye priimočnye knigi	I:9
Kormovye raschodnye knigi	I:72, I:81
Kupčie zapisi	I:34, I:136, I:93
Mel'ničnye knigi	I:22, I:26, I:91
Obročnye knigi	I:39
Obysknye i dozornye knigi	I:95
Obysknye i otdel'nye knigi	I:18
Obysknye, otdel'nye i vydel'nye knigi	I:75
Obysknye reči/knigi	I:28, I:62, I:69, I:119, I:120
Otdel'nye knigi	I:24, I:25, I:41, I:58, I:62, I:69, I:79, I:80, I:90, I:118, I:126, I:127
Otdel'nye, obysknye knigi	I:119
Otpis' chlebov	I:83
Otpisnye knigi	I:24, I:50, I:54
Perepisnye knigi	I:53
Piscovye knigi	I:30

Type of text	Number
Posevnye knigi	I:113
Požinnye knigi	I:12
Prichodno-raschodnye knigi vinnogo pogreba	I:60
Prichodnye knigi	I:27, I:31, I:36, I:44, I:59, I:92, I:100, I:104, I:115, I:123, I:124, I:140
Prichodnye i raschodnye knigi	I:34, I:77, I:78, I:71, I:90, I:108, I:136
Prichodnye i sysknye knigi	I:102
Priimočno-raschodnye knigi	I:117
Priimočnye knigi	I:23
Raschodnye knigi	I:32, I:45, I:46, I:76, I:98, I:116, I:102
Razdača nemeckich kormov	I:82, I:132, I:134
Razdača pomestij	I:37, I:38
Razdačnye knigi	I:51
Razrešenie na pivovarenie i vinokurenje	I:93
Sbor i razdači nemeckich kormov	I:48
Sbor deneg	I:35, I:42
Sbor nemeckich kormov	I:87, I:89, I:125, I:128, I:133
Sbor soldatskich deneg	I:2
Tamožennye knigi	I:47, I:114, I:121, I:137
Užinno-razdatočnye knigi	I:88
Užinnye i otpisnye knigi	I:10, I:57, I:129
Užinnye i umolotnye knigi	I:13, I:52
Užinnye, sejanye, vydel'nye knigi	I:99
Užinnye, umolotnye, vydel'nye knigi	I:109
Vinnye i pivnye knigi	I:3, I:19, I:43, I:61, I:96, I:103, I:105, I:112
Vydel'nye knigi	I:49, I:110
Vydel'nye i posevnye knigi	I:94
Zapisnye knigi	I:101
Zasevnye i užinnye knigi	I:55

Principles applied in the catalogue entries

Elisabeth Löfstrand & Laila Nordquist

To make the descriptions of the manuscripts as uniform as possible, certain principles have been followed in the preparation of the catalogue entries and the reproduction of the sample excerpts from the manuscripts. These principles are set out below, under the headings used in the entries. The text samples are printed in a specially developed font designed to reflect the original handwriting as closely as possible, while still being easy to read. For the transliteration of personal names and place-names, the ISO R9 system has been used.

- *Pages.* The documents making up Series I (books) are paginated in accordance with Swedish archival principles. The total number of pages in each book, including blank pages, is given under the heading. The documents in Series II (rolls) are foliated.
- *Type of text.* The type of text which each manuscript represents (e.g. inspection book, customs book, land parcelling book) is given both in English and in Russian (in a normalized form). If there is no descriptive heading in the manuscript itself, the established Russian term for the type of document concerned is used. This term is given in English and in normalized Russian.
- *Year(s).* The year or years covered by each document have been converted into their modern calendar equivalents. In Russia up to 1700, years were reckoned from the creation of the world, which was considered to have occurred in 5508 BC. The year 7120 according to the older method of reckoning thus corresponds to AD 1611 (or 1612). The new year began on 1 September, and a date incorporating an oblique stroke, e.g. “1611/12”, refers to an entire year, in this case from 1 September 1611 to 31 August 1612. (To illustrate how dates have been converted: September–December 7122: 7122–5509=1613; January–August 7122: 7122–5508=1614.) If only one year is given, e.g. “1612”, the manuscript relates to events which do not straddle the modern year-end 31 December/1 January. If several years are given, e.g. “1612–1614”, this corresponds to the period from 1 September of the first year to 31 August of the last year.
- *Area.*
 1. Here the *pjatina* is given in the first instance, together with the *polovina* (“half”) if the manuscript provides that information. Sometimes the manuscript refers to one or more pogosts, without specifying the *pjatina*, and then only these names are given in the heading.

A sequence of several geographical names is divided by commas if one name denotes part of the area referred to by the other: e.g. “Vodskaja *pjatina*, Polužskaja *polovina*.” Names on the same hierarchical level are separated by full stops: e.g. “Vodskaja *pjatina*. Derevskaja *pjatina*.”

Toponyms are given in an orthographically modernized form.

Adjectival endings in the masc. sing. preserve the *-oj* vowel of the manuscript, e.g. “Sabel’skoj pogost”.

2. A good many pogosts have “double-barrelled” names: e.g. “Il’inskoj-Tigockoj pogost”. The first part of such a name indicates the dedication of the church in the pogost. Here, in order to facilitate the reading of long lists of pogost names, a hyphen is placed between the two elements, although this is not the normal practice in Russian literature.
 3. “Novgorod the Great” refers to the actual city of Novgorod, reflecting the expression used in the Archives: “Velikoj Novgorod”.
- *Summary*

1. Personal names declined as adjectives are written with the endings *-oj*, *-ej* in the masculine, as in the manuscript: e.g. “Pervoj”, “Vasilej”. Exceptions to this are the names of well-known individuals referred to in the historical literature, such as Vasilij Šujskij, (the False) Dmitrij and Ivan Odoevskij.

Likewise, adjectival toponyms end in *-oj*, *-ej*, as in the manuscript: e.g. “Petrovskoj pogost”. Exceptions are the names of monasteries and churches, which are given the Church Slavonic endings *-yj*, *-ij*. Regarding the latter group, usage in the manuscripts fluctuates.

Well-known toponyms are reproduced in a normalized form in the summaries. For example, “Polužskaja *polovina*” is used, rather than “Polusskaja *polovina*”, which is the form most commonly found in the manuscripts.

In proper names, soft consonants are marked as in the manuscript. This is the case when all the letters are written on the line of writing. In the case of superscript letters, softness is not indicated in the manuscript and we therefore do not know whether they were pronounced soft or hard. In such instances, the modern Russian pronunciation is followed. See for example the name “Tren’ka”, in which the “n” is written as a superscript character in the manuscript.

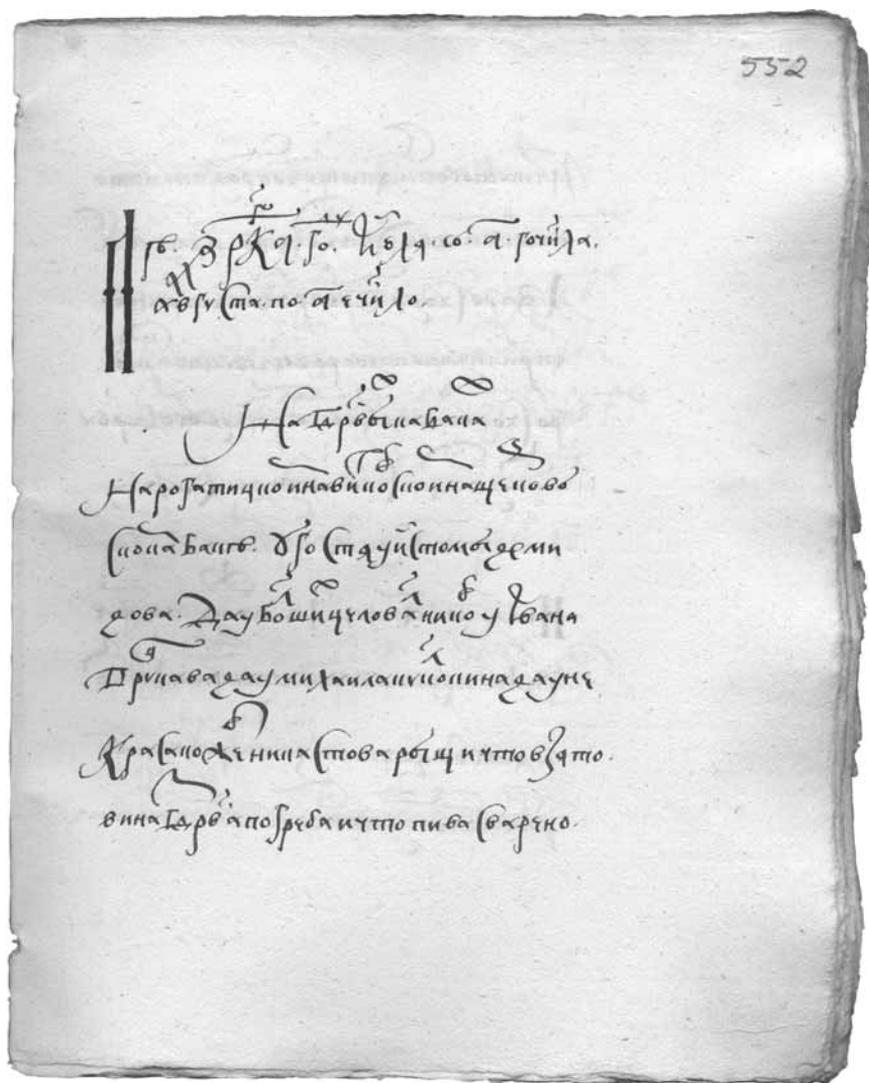
2. Owing to the large number of names in the summaries, patronymics are often omitted if some other surname is given.
3. Surnames which are also occupational designations are written with a capital letter: e.g. “Sen’ka Kvasnik”.
4. The character “è” in the manuscript is represented by “j” at the end of a word, and after another vowel and before a consonant: e.g. “Grigo-rej”, “Michajlo”.

5. The summaries include the name(s) of the person(s) officiating, i.e. the individual or individuals commissioned by the authorities to perform a particular function. They were assisted by an under-secretary (*pod'jačij*), whose name is also given. The name of the scribe, i.e. the person drawing up the document, is usually stated. This information is not given, however, when there are a large number of scribes and a very long list would result.
6. A good many terms have been left untranslated, and are given in a transliterated form: e.g. *volost'*, *tret'*, *rossyločnoj*, *d'jaček* etc. In these cases, a translation could be misleading. The terms concerned are explained in the Glossary. As a rule they are printed in italics. Only if they are encountered very frequently and have been assimilated to some extent into English are they given in roman type, e.g. "pogost", "boyar".
 Italicized terms are given their modern Russian plural form: e.g. *pjatikoneckie starosty*.
7. Sometimes a word or concept is supplemented with the corresponding Russian term, given in parentheses. This term is transliterated in the conventional manner, omitting the hard sign. These words are not included in the glossary.
8. When the summaries mention only "the boyars", e.g. "by order of the boyars", the reference is always to Jakob De la Gardie and Ivan Nikitič Bol'šoj Odoevskij.
9. The summaries refer consistently to "Grand Prince Karl Filip", regardless of the titles he is given in the manuscripts.
10. The word "traitor" (Russian *izmennik*) means that the person in question has left the Novgorod area to serve other lords, for example the third False Dmitrij at Pskov.
11. Instructions and reports are common types of documents. Both are referred to in Russian as *pamjat'*, which is sometimes translated in the summaries as "memorandum". It is almost always clear from the context, though, whether it is a matter of instructions or a report.
12. The presence of a seal is always noted.
13. Land grant documents conclude with instructions in draft form, in which it is pointed out that a seal is affixed to the instructions. Naturally, there are no seals on the draft versions.
14. The rolls in the Archives often deal with several types of business. In the summaries, these are numbered. Different documents dealing with the same item of business are not assigned separate numbers. For example: The first ten sheets of a roll may relate to a land grant matter (number 1 in the summary), which involves different documents such as petitions, an investigation, a decision etc. This may then be followed by a number of sheets dealing with an entirely different piece of business (number 2 in the summary), e.g. a requisition of

provisions, and here, too, different types of documents are included, such as petitions, instructions and reports.

- *Notes.*
 1. Many books in Series I are marked with older archival numbers, probably from the 17th century. These are reproduced with the punctuation marks found in the manuscript, e.g. “N:21:” or “No:23”.
 2. The presence of any seal is also mentioned here.
 3. If a remarkably large proportion of the leaves in a book – a third or more – are blank, this fact is stated here.
- *Text sample.*
 1. Samples have been chosen with the aim of ensuring that different parts of each text type are represented. Passages may also be selected because they refer to well-known individuals or are of particular interest for some other reason.
 2. The text has been divided into words, according to the modern Russian usage.
 3. Ends of lines are indicated by a vertical rule: | , ends of pages by two vertical rules: || .
 4. Abbreviations are given as in the manuscript.
 5. Superscript characters are given as in the manuscript, to the extent permitted by the font.
 6. Superscript letters are reproduced half a line above the other characters, with or without a title, as in the manuscripts. They are positioned as required by the etymology of the words concerned, which is not always the case in the original.
 7. Points in the manuscript indicating numerals and used as punctuation are reproduced.
 8. A thick, slightly oblique line is reproduced as è.
 9. When the same character has been used to represent both hard and soft *jer* – or when the character is difficult to read – the etymologically motivated *jer* is given.
 10. Ligatures are indicated by a curved line below the letters: [Russian text \(typsnitt Lailopis’\)](#). A ligature is defined here as two letters joined in writing which have a stroke in common.
 11. The abbreviations “[Russian text \(typsnitt Lailopis’\)](#)” (?? RED) are read as: [Russian text \(typsnitt Lailopis’\)](#).
 12. Illegible or indecipherable characters are indicated by square brackets: [...]. Where possible, the number of points indicates how many letters are missing.
 13. Words that could conceivably be writing errors or are otherwise worthy of note are indicated by an exclamation mark in square brackets: [!].
 14. If the excerpt from the text begins or ends in the middle of a sentence, this is indicated by three points: ...

15. Coherent text within parentheses means that, in the original, it is written above the line of the text: (...). Usually, it is a matter of an addition to the original text.
16. Deleted text is reproduced between oblique strokes: //



Page 552 from an account book (I:61) for the city's taverns from 1613.

Photo: Kurt Eriksson, Riksarkivet, 2005.

Glossary

Adrian Selin

The following words and expressions are to be found in the summaries or headings. They reflect local practices in Novgorod at the beginning of the 17th century. In most cases, we have chosen not to translate them, as they refer to specifically Russian phenomena and a translation could be misleading.

altyn	Unit of currency corresponding to 6 <i>den'gi</i> .
belyj dvor	A tax-free homestead or house, generally the property of a serviceman, official or clergyman.
bobyl'	Non-agricultural or landless peasant.
Bol'soj prichod	The Great Chancellery, responsible for the collection of taxes and duties.
boyar (bojarin)	Member of the land-owning hereditary aristocracy; the highest position in the administrative aristocracy.
boyars' sons (bojarskie deti)	The lower Muscovite gentry.
čašnik	Court rank in the Moscow State. The <i>čašnik</i> was appointed from among the <i>stol'niki</i> (see that word). Formally, he was responsible for the tsar's drinks, and also for beekeeping etc. Vasilij Buturlin's title of <i>čašnik</i> , conferred by Vasilij Šujskij, was a purely formal one.
čet', četvert'	Area of land (0.545 ha), or a unit of measure of dry substances (210 litres).
četvertnaja pomestnaja pošlina	Duty which a person had to pay to the state when he received an estate. In Novgorod, 2.5 <i>den'ga</i> (0.0125 roubles) for one <i>čet'</i> of land.
dačnye knigi	Books recording ownership of landed estates.
den'ga	Unit of currency.
desjatnaja verstal'naja	List of noblemen and boyars' sons (usually within one <i>uezd</i> or <i>pjatina</i>), indicating their "salaries" (in the form of land). It was regularly compiled by a boyar or governor.

desjatskij, desjatnik d'jaček	A person elected from 10 homesteads. 1. Church sacristan, reader. 2. Scribe, the lowest clerk of a chancellery or local community.
d'jak	The highest chancellery rank: head of a chancellery.
dozornye knigi	Cadastrs created when there were changes in the population and hence in the solvency of a territory.
Dvorcovaja izba Dvorcovoj prikaz	See Dvorcovyj prikaz. The Financial Chancellery of the Crown Estates.
dvorcovoj prikazčik efimka	Court servant. Silver coin (Joachimsthaler), minted in Western Europe.
gorodničej	Military governor of a town and fortress. Privileged merchant.
grivenka	Unit of weight, 96 zolotnikov (410.5 grams), and a unit of currency.
guba	Local district of the civil judicial and police organization (generally = a district or, in the Novgorod Lands, half a pjatina). Adjective: gubnoj.
gubnoj starosta	Elder of a guba, elected from and by the local gentry (rarely, appointed by the governor), with civil judicial and police powers.
jamskaja sloboda	Part of a town or a local settlement inhabited by postal couriers.
kabackij djaček	Scribe who kept the tavern account books.
ključnič'i raschodnye knigi	Credit books of the Chancellery for Grain Distribution, kept by the Žitničnyj ključnik (see ključnik, Žitničnyj prikaz).
ključnik	1. Steward, a serf. 2. Traditionally, the steward of the Chancellery for Grain Distribution (a man in service).
kormovoj sborščik	Official sent to the countryside to collect provisions, forager.
kružka Lithuanians (litovskie ljudi)	Liquid measure. See vedro. Formally, soldiers of the Polish-Lithuanian State; the expression could also be used for any soldiers from Poland, Lithuania, White Russia etc.

lučšie krest'jane	The village elite, i.e. the peasants who were most solvent and had lived for longest in a given place.
nakaz	Instructions on a certain procedure.
nedelščik	State clerk, police officer, officer of a court.
nesluživoj	Nobleman who is not in actual state service (or who has no experience of service).
newly baptized persons (novokreščenoj)	New converts to the Orthodox faith (formerly Muslim or, rarely, Catholic).
novopriezžej	Person who has recently arrived in a town or state.
obročnye den'gi	Rent paid for the use of land or for hay-making.
obysknye knigi	Record books created as the result of an investigation.
obysknye reči	Transcript of an examination of local people in the course of an investigation.
obža	Unit of measure used for land (before mid-16th century – local peasant allotment; from mid-16th century – 10 <i>četverti</i> of good land, about 5.45 ha).
ochotnik	Volunteer.
okol'ničij	Moscow court or council rank, one rank below that of a boyar; an <i>okol'ničij</i> usually took part in the Moscow State Councils (<i>Bojarskaja Duma</i>).
okol'ničej voevoda	<i>Okol'ničij</i> (see above) appointed as governor.
osmina	Half a <i>čet'</i> .
otdatočnye kormščiki	<i>Kormovye sborščiki</i> (see above), noblemen appointed to distribute provisions to troops.
otdel'naja gramota	Official document recording the granting of an estate.
otdelščik	Nobleman (rarely a bureaucrat) appointed to parcel out and allocate an estate to a serviceman; he had to determine the areas of arable (and other) land to be included in the new estate.
pamjat'	A document including an order or direction.

peremernyj spisok	Here, a document stating the location of a reassigned plot of land (II:104) (for the building of a homestead during a time of siege).
perevodnaja gramota	Official document on the commuting of a debt (especially a debt relating to payments to the state).
piscovye knigi	Cadastral records in the 16th- to 17th-century Muscovite state, which from the mid-16th century had official status.
pjatennye pošliny	Duty paid for the granting of a mark of ownership, <i>pjatno</i> . The <i>pjatno</i> could belong to the state/crown or to a local state institution (jam or court). There were also private <i>pjatna</i> – a registered mark or stamp which confirmed ownership (of cattle, horses or land).
pjatina	Region, comprising one fifth of the Novgorod Lands. The system was introduced by the Muscovite state in the 1480s.
pjatkoneckoj starosta	Elected elder of the townspeople of Novgorod's five "corners" (parts).
platežnye knigi	Books created for the collection of rents and taxes from a territory. As a rule, they were created on the basis of <i>piscovye</i> or <i>dozornye knigi</i> . They included a list of estates, with the total amounts to be paid.
pogrebnoj prikaščik	An official appointed to be in charge of a tavern.
polovina	Half a <i>pjatina</i> .
Pomestnaja izba	See <i>Pomestnyj prikaz</i> .
Pomestnoj prikaz	Chancellery of Estates, which administered the granting and confiscation of estates.
poslušnaja gramota	Document issued to a serviceman, confirming his rights to an estate and addressed to the peasants, including a direction that they obey him.
posošnye ljudi	Workers, elected by a local community or appointed by a landowner for state works, one from each <i>socha</i> (unit of measure of land).
posyločnoj podjačij	Lower clerk, courier.

povytno po četvertjam	Distribution of pieces of land (<i>četverti</i>) between estates (as a rule, involving an equal distribution of inhabited and abandoned land).
prikaščik	Bailiff of a private or state estate.
prikaznoj	Clerk of any rank.
pripis'	The signature of a state or local official, authenticating a document.
pripravočnye knigi	Auxiliary material for a cadastre, prepared in order to give a more detailed description of the estates concerned; normally used as a basis for compiling new cadastres (<i>piscovye knigi</i>).
pristav	1. Police supervisor. 2. Official of a court.
pud	Unit of weight, about 16 kg
pustoš'	Unit of land, object of economic significance, former settlement, abandoned arable land.
Razrjad	Chancellery of State Service.
rjadok	Trade/craft or fishing settlement (not a town).
Rozrjad	See <i>Razrjad</i> .
rossyl'ščik	See <i>posyločnyj podjačij</i> .
rossyločnoj podjačij	See <i>posyločnyj podjačij</i> .
sbavočnye učastki	Pieces of land exempted from tax (temporarily, as a rule).
sjezžaja izba	Office of a local community with some police functions.
skrepa	A signature written where the sheets of a document were pasted together. Inscribed by a state or local official to authenticate the document.
sotnik	Strel'cy or Cossack officer, commander of a hundred. As a rule, a nobleman would be appointed as <i>sotnik</i> . Was entitled to a landed estate. For a nobleman, such service represented a loss of face.
spisok verstanija	See <i>desjatnja verstal'naja</i> .
spusknye den'gi	A kind of payment. (II:159, 4)
stan	1. Residence for a <i>gubnoj starosta</i> , for the local administration. 2. Administrative unit. 3. Temporary camp for an army.
starosta	Elected (rarely appointed) elder of a community.

stol'nik	Court rank in 16th- to 17th-century Muscovy, <i>chevalier de la chambre</i> .
strel'cy	Regular infantrymen armed with muskets.
strjapčej	1. The lowest court rank in 17th-century Muscovy. 2. Servant, bailiff.
Sudnaja izba	Court Office.
šarpal'nik	Robber, brigand.
šiši	Robbers in the countryside (with some political significance).
tovarišč	Assistant, substitute.
tret'	1. A third part. 2. Administrative unit, part of a pogost, <i>volost'</i> .
udel'noj knjaz'	Traditionally, one of the successors of the grand prince or tsar (other than the crown prince), who succeeded in an autonomous principality. The last <i>udel'nyj knjaz'</i> in Russian history was Dmitrij of Uglič, the youngest son of Ivan the Terrible, who perished in 1591. Here, the Russian equivalent of the European "prince of the blood".
uezd	District in the Moscow State, with its centre in a town.
ukaz	State decree, as a rule of a general character, including an order for its execution.
usadišče	Country estate, a nobleman's home (manor house) on the estate.
vedro	Liquid measure. 12 or 16 <i>kružki</i> (caps), or about 12 or 16 litres.
vernye celoval'niki	= <i>celoval'niki</i> , sworn men empowered by the community.
verstal'nye knigi	See <i>desjatnja verstal'naja</i> .
voevoda	Governor. Local representative of the highest authority (usually military).
volost'	1. Large landed estate. 2. Local administrative unit in the countryside, part of a <i>uezd</i> .
volostnoj starosta	Elected elder of a <i>volost'</i> .
vory	State criminals.
votčina	A hereditary landed estate.
vydel'ščik	State official who confiscated part of a property (usually grain) for the Crown.

vyt'	1. Plot of land, homestead. 2. Landed estate. 3. A part or portion.
vvoznaja gramota	Document issued by the <i>Pomestnyj prikaz</i> , confirming the right to take possession of an estate. It was presented to the state officials concerned (the officials performing an inspection, the scribes etc.).
zakosnye knigi	Books recording haymaking.
zamolotčik	Official appointed to be in charge of threshing.
Zemskaja izba	Local administrative office in a small or large town.
zemskoj celoval'nik	Sworn man elected from among peasants or townpeople.
zemskoj djaček	Local community clerk (as a rule, in the countryside).
zlotnik	Unit of weight (4.266 g).
žalovannaja gramota	State document certifying privileges or estates.
Žitničnoj prikaz	Chancellery for Grain Distribution.

Catalogue of Series I

Elisabeth Löfstrand & Laila Nordquist

(I:1)

Type of text Inspection book (*Dozornye knigi*).

Pages 56

Year(s) 1615

Area Šelonskaja *pjatina*, Zarusskaja *polovina*.

Summary Inspection of the town of Porchov and the surrounding area. Michajlovskoj na Uze, Dubrovenskoj and Karačjunskoj pogosts. The names of peasants and *bobyli* on noblemen's estates (in Michajlovskoj pogost, on the estates of the Dem'jan monastery) are recorded, together with the areas of land that they farm. It is also stated which individuals have died or disappeared since the last inspection, and which villages and lands are deserted. Listed on p. 53 are eleven pogosts which are all deserted and whose fields are not cultivated (Strupinskoj, Ljubenskoj, Šnjatinskoj et al.). In Pavskoj, Opotckoj, Burežskoj and Oblutckoj pogosts and the pogosts around Staraja Russa, no inspection was possible, partly owing to their remote location and partly because robbers (*šiši*) were constantly present there.

The inspection was conducted by Mikita Šelepin and under-secretary Ondrej Kolomskoj, by order of Ivan Odoevskij and secretary Mäns Märtensson and at the command of Grand Prince Karl Filip.

The order to carry it out was given on 30 August 1615.

Konan'ko Michajlov, *nikol'skoj d'jaček* in Porchov, Dorofieščo Ignat'ev, priest at the Demjan monastery, Ivanišče Jakovlev, priest in Dubrovenskoj pogost, and the widowed priest Tomilko Ondronov, *prečistenskoj d'jaček* in Karačjunskoj pogost, acted as scribes.

The book is signed with the *skrepa* of *d'jak* Semen Lutochin in the right margin of each recto. There is also a *skrepa* in the lower margin.

Notes On the first page, an inscription in German, including the year 1612.

Old numbering: N:40:

Extract

Pages 168–170

погостѣ миханловскои на узѣ
наѣскоѣ мнѣтра во҃тчины . (дрѣвѣ) бишковичи | а в нѣи крѣтыѣ .
богдашѣко да конашѣко цвановы . | пашини под ними пол пол пол чѣти
пи . да в тои ж дѣревни (в) лучѣка ивановѣ да костя оумиѣ на пол пол |
т чѣт выти и про тѣх крѣтыѣ игумеѣ сказа-л и старцы | сказалѣ про
: крѣтыѣ што их побилѣи пьсковские казаци во .рѣв. годѣ .

(I:2)

Type of text Contribution of troop money (*Knigi sbora soldatskich deneg*).

Pages 1541

Year(s) 1614–1616

Area Novgorod the Great.

Summary Contribution of money for the support of the Swedes, levied in Novgorod the Great between April 1614 and August 1616, by order of Jakob De la Gardie and Ivan Odoevskij. The book can be divided into two parts, according to the form of the entries.

Between April 1614 and December 1615, ten collections were undertaken. A nobleman and an under-secretary were appointed to oversee them, assisted by a number of townspeople. Responsibility for the first collection, from 11 April 1614 on, was entrusted to Luka Miloslavskoj, Oluferej Severov, Jakov Grigor'ev, Vasilej Vyšeslavcov, Grigorej Sukonnik and Matfej Koževnik. These commissioners appointed collectors for each street or district. It is recorded how much money was collected from each street and how much was paid into the crown treasury (to Måns Mårtensson). (Pp. 1–153.)

From p. 154 on, entries are more systematically arranged. It is now expressly stated that the money collected is intended for the support of troops. The collectors, who were townspeople with different occupations, were chosen by the *pjatkoneckie starosti*. Every ten days the money was counted and expenses for paper and bags, the wages of the scribe Nikitka and guards etc. were deducted. The remainder (between 240 and 500 roubles) was handed to the Swedish under-secretary Andrej Samojlov or Ondrej Isakov. Sometimes around 50 roubles was also handed to the *pjatkoneckie starosti*.

The collectors generally worked in pairs for three periods of ten days. The following individuals, chosen by the *pjatkoneckie starosti*, are mentioned: from 19 April 1614, Jakov Grigor'ev; from 26 September, Filip Šapočnik and Ivan Tarasev; 13–31 October, Miron Noževnik and Ovdokim Bobrovnik; no date–21 November, Miron Karpov and Ovdokim Bobrovnik; no dates, Pervoj Omel'janov and Onufrej Sapo-

žnik; 28 December–16 January 1615, Tret'jak Molokov Serebrjanik and Ivan Kolačnik; 26 January–15 February, Ivan Vjazmjatin and Koz'ma Malachin Serebrjanik; 25 February–17 March, Eremej Muchin and Tret'jak Goljaniščnik; 27 March–16 April, Nečaj Bobrovnik and Ivan Perečnik; 26 April–16 May, Ivan Pepel'nikov and Pavel Kolačnik; 26 May–15 June, Jakov Šipulin and Konan' Sebrjanikov; 25 June–15 July, Ondrej Syrnoj Koževnik and Oref Chlebnik; 25 July–14 August, Pervoj Molodožnik and Timofej Maslenik; 24 August–13 September, Parfenej Krenev and Jakov Krestečnik; 23 September–13 October, Tomila Sukonnik and Petr Podošvenik; 13 October–12 November, Ivan Perečnik and Grigorej Borovitin; 22 November–12 December, Login Rukavičnik and Oleksej Šelkovnik; 22 December 1615–11 January, Koz'ma Rukavičnik and Grigorej Serebrjanik; 21 January–10 February, Dokučaj Slasnicyn and Tret'jak Molodožnik; 20 February–11 March, Gavrila Svežej rybnik and *dmitrievskoj d'jaček* Družina Nikitin; 21 March–10 April, Osip Gančjukov and Filip Cholševnik; 20 April–10 May, *petrovskoj d'jaček* Semen Zagorodnoj and Jakov Korobejnik; 20 May–9 June, Il'ja Pozdyšov and Timofej Prjanečnik; 19 June–9 July, Jakov Šipulin and Semen Chlebnik; 19 July–8 August, Levontej Konjuch and Tomila Chmelevik.

Pjatkoneckie starosti for the year 1614/15 were Kiril Molodožnik and Grigorej Kalinin; for the following year, Orefa Chlebnikov and Tomila Pristal'cov.

11 April 1614–17 August 1616.

The book consists of 71 quires. *Skrepy* in the lower margin only (names of the collectors).

Notes

On the first page, a more recent inscription in Russian and an inscription in German, including the year 1622.

Old numbering: N.10.

Extract

Pages 168–170

рогатицы

декабрия въ л днѣ сборщикъ оръл фѣodoroвѣ | да юры цваноѣ принесли
 четыре рубли | декабрия въ ла днѣ принесли четыре рубли | гевария въ а
 днѣ принесли девят рубли | гевария въ в днѣ принесли семь рубли ||
 гевария въ г днѣ принесли шесть рубли | гевария въ д днѣ принесли
 четыре рубли | того ж дни принеси къ а д дс | того ж дни с буане еом
 истопникъ | принеси къ а днѣ | егоревской трети | декабрия въ л днѣ
 сборщики первой цваноѣ да степанъ възмяти принеси шесть рубль |
 декабрия въ ла днѣ принесли пол пята | рубли || гевария въ а днѣ
 принесли четыре рубли | гевария въ г днѣ принесли семь рубли | къ
 а днѣ

(I:3)

Type of text	Account book for the city's taverns (<i>Vinnye i pivnye knigi</i>).
Pages	1120
Year(s)	1613/14
Area	Novgorod the Great.
Summary	<p>Information about the quantities of vodka measured out at the distilleries or taken from the state wine cellars below the Boris and Gleb Tower to the city's taverns, and the quantities sold. (Pp. 5–39.) This is followed by accounts of the individual taverns in Rogatica ulica, Vitkova ulica and Ščerškova ulica. Between these accounts there are combined accounts for the three taverns, presented on a monthly basis. (Pp. 201–202; 451–531; 615–685; 777–837; 929–1010; 1117–1118.)</p> <p>1 September 1613–1 March 1614.</p> <p>The book records income from the sale of beverages and expenditure on purchases of vodka, raw materials for the brewing of beer, firewood, drinking vessels, repairs, candles, and the wages of caretakers, water drivers, brewers etc. The accounts of the taverns indicate the quantities of vodka collected from the crown wine cellars below the Boris and Gleb Tower, and the amounts of beer brewed at the taverns. The taverns' profits were calculated monthly and handed over, by order of Jakob De la Gardie and Ivan Odoevskij, to the Swedish under-secretary at the crown treasury (<i>gosudareva kazna</i>), Faltin Jur'ev.</p> <p>The taverns were managed by <i>gost'</i> Istoma Demidov and the sworn men Nečaj Bobrovník, Ivan Semjažnik and Kuz'ma Serebrjanik. Numerous individuals are mentioned as sworn men in conjunction with purchases of vodka etc., e.g. Sava Prosol'noj rybnik, Sava Perečnik, Trofim Krašeninnik, Grigorej Kružečnik (Rogatica), Semen Chlebnik, Bogdan Vetošnik, Ivan Mjasnik (Vitkova), Varlam Syrnik and Mikula Rybnik (Ščerškova).</p> <p>The book is unsigned.</p>
Notes	<p>The book is bound in a grey leather cover, bearing an inscription in German and a heading in Russian.</p> <p>Old numbering: N.17.</p>

Extract

Pages 217–218

ωκτιαβρια в .и. дсн взято вина з гсдрва | погрѣба ис под борисогльбские
башни | два ведрa а ведро в .вѣ. кружек . | и то вино продано ωκτιαβρια съ
.и.г | числа ωκτιαβρια по .г.ε число . | денег взято четыре рубли двацат |
шесть алтнъ .д. дс за ведро по .в. | рубли по .г.и. алтнъ по .в. дс | и ис
тово числа тѣх денег что даюг | и з гдрвы казны винокуром рубль . |
двацат четыре алтна з деугою . || за ведро по .ки. алтнъ по пол .ε. дс

(I:4)

Type of text Account book from the law court (*Knigi pošlinnye sudnoj izby*).

Pages 80

Year(s) 1614/15

Area Novgorod the Great.

Summary Account book from the law court. One party to civil proceedings claims compensation from the other party for various crimes or misdemeanours, such as theft, assault, insults, unpaid debts, horses not paid for etc. The fees charged by the court for considering each case are then recorded. At the end of the book, these fees are added together and expenses for paper, ink, firewood, guards' wages and repairs are deducted from the total. The balance was taken to Odоеvskij and Lutochin at the *Roz'jad* and subsequently handed in to the *Pomestnaja izba* at the *Bol'soj prihod*.

The judge was Vasilej Trusov, the *starosta* Danila Starorušenin and the sworn man Tomila Molodožnik.

4 September 1614–25 August 1615. (Year 7122.)

The book is signed with the *skrepa* of *d'jak* Semen Lutochin in the right margin of each recto. There is also a *skrepa* in the lower margin.

Notes On the first page, an inscription in German, including the year 1612, and a heading in Russian.

Old numbering: N^o. 33:

Extract
Page 28

декабръ в' .ѳі. дн̄ иска̄л̄ по челобитнои посацкои члѣкъ шишига
мид̄никъ на томӣлкѣ мид̄никъ . лаи своеи и бѣсчестыа | покло̄ного и
пот̄писного всаго в' алт̄на | и с того бѣсчестыа с дву рублѣ всаго |
пошлӣ и пересуду и правого деса̄тка чѣтырна̄цѣт алт̄нѣ

(I:5)

Type of text Account book from the law court (*Knigi sudnogo dvora*).

Pages 124

Year(s) 1613/14

Area Novgorod the Great.

Summary One party to civil proceedings claims compensation from the other party for various crimes or misdemeanours, such as theft, assault, insults, unpaid debts, horses not paid for etc. The fees charged by the court for considering each case are then recorded.

These fees are added together at the end of each month.

On pp. 116 ff. it is noted that instructions have been received to value and sell confiscated stolen goods that are being kept in the court building and remain unclaimed. As a result, Grigorej Miloslavskoj's cap was sold, for example, raising 1 rouble and 20 *altyn*. Finally, all the revenue of the court for the year 1613/14 is added together, and expenses for paper, ink, firewood, candles, guards' wages etc. are deducted from the total. The money was taken to the office of the *d'jaki* (*v D'jačju izbu*) and subsequently handed in to the *Pomestnaja izba* at the *Bol'šoj prichod*.

The judges were, first, Vasilej Avramov, subsequently Tret'-jak Jakuškin, and after them Michajlo Oničkov and Ondrej Nogin. The *starosta* was Gavriilo Vjazmjatin and the sworn man Chariton Timovnik.

1 September 1613–29 August 1614.

The book is signed with the *skrepa* of *d'jak* Semen Lutochin in the right margin of each recto. There is also a *skrepa* in the lower margin.

Notes On the first page, an inscription in German, including the year 1611.

Old numbering: N^o. 36.

Extract
Pages 114–115

августа в' .л дн искала по челобитнои || вдова степанида ивановская |
жена черкасова на посадецкомъ | члѣки на сахарки на хлѣбники
по договору бѣглои дѣвки своеи да сносно | живота денеѣ шѣти рублеѣ и
дѣву | гривнеѣ поклоного взято .и дс дѣло невршенои
августа в' .оі дн искал по челобитнои ѡртемѣи пулаѣѣ на конюхи на |
жданки на ѳокине с товарищи | са мериѣ ѳе рублеѣ с полтиною
поклоного взято .и дс а лошади жданко | не сапираѣся пошлиѣ всяг не
дове|лося

(I:6)

Type of text Inspection book (*Dozornye knigi*).

Pages 164

Year(s) 1615

Area Vodskaja *pjatina*, Polužskaja *polovina*. Šelonskaja *pjatina*, Zalesskaja *polovina*.

Summary Inspection of Klimeckoj, Nikol'skoj-Butkovskoj, Dmitrievskoj-Gorodinskoj, Nikol'skoj-Peredol'skoj, Spasskoj na Oredeži, Kosickoj, Sabel'skoj, Uspenskoj-Chrepel'skoj, Nikol'skoj-Sujdecskoj, Djagilinskoj, Dmitrievskoj-Kipinskoj, Vzdylickoj and Nikol'skoj-Ozerskoj pogosts. Inspection of Šelonskaja *pjatina*, Zalesskaja *polovina*, Petrovskoj pogost. The names of peasants and *bobyli* on noblemen's estates are recorded, together with the areas of land that they farm (particular attention is paid to how much rye has been sown). It is also stated which individuals have died or disappeared since the last inspection (by Ivan Mel'nickoj), and which villages are deserted. Several areas have been laid waste by bands of robbers and Swedish troops. Among the local representatives who accompanied the inspectors in Nikol'skoj-Butkovskoj pogost was the translator Bažen Ivanov, who had a property in the pogost. The book also gives particulars of churches in the pogost and of the people associated with them.

8 August–October 1615.

The inspection in August 1615 was undertaken by order of Ivan Odoevskij and secretary Måns Mårtensson. It was conducted by Ivan Boranov and under-secretary Semejka Šustov. Piminko Ignat'ev, *klimeckoj d'jaček* in the village of Tesovo, and the widowed priest Fedor acted as scribes.

The inspection in October 1615 (pp. 105 ff.) was carried out by order of Ivan Odoevskij and *d'jak* Pjatoj Grigor'ev. It was conducted by Michajla Neelov and under-secretary Semen Šustov. Dmitrejšče Prokof'ev, priest in Djagilinskoj pogost, acted as scribe.

The book is signed with the *skrepa* of *d'jak* Semen Lutochin in the right margin of each recto. There is also a *skrepa* in the lower margin.

On the first page, an inscription in German, including the year 1611.

Old numbering: N: 70.

Notes

On the first page, an inscription in German, including the year 1611.

Old numbering: N:70:

Extract
Page 3

лѣта ꙗзркѣ ꙗвѣгуѣта в' и днѣ по ꙗкасѣ боѣрина и воѣводы | кѣсиа цвана
никитича боꙗшоꙗ ѿдоѣвскоꙗ да секретарѣ | моѣши маꙗтиновича и по
накасѣ за приписю дѣѣка | сѣмена лутохина цваѣ григорѣвиѣ бораноѣ да
поꙗчѣи сѣмеѣка шѣстоѣ приѣхаѣ в' воꙗкую пѣтину в' полускую |
половину всѣѣ с собою климѣтцкоꙗ поꙗ боꙗдана климѣѣтѣѣва да
гдѣрва сѣла тѣсова староꙗ юꙗка миѣилова | да волоꙗтѣныѣ крѣтыѣ
стѣпаѣка вѣшѣнакова да стѣпаѣка | григорѣва да с тѣми люꙗми в'
климѣтцкоꙗ поꙗстѣ за дворяѣны и са дѣтми боѣрскими сѣла и дрѣни и
почиѣки и в' ниѣ дворя | и во дворяѣ крѣтыѣ и бобылѣи по ѣмѣноꙗ
дозриѣи и переписали | и хто скоꙗко к нѣшѣѣмѣ [!] ко рѣѣ.ѣму годꙗ
сѣѣтѣ и по саꙗсѣву рѣи сѣѣлѣ и скоꙗко хто в' нѣшѣѣмѣ [!] во рѣѣ годꙗ
ѣри | сѣѣли и хто ѣмѣны са киѣ живѣтѣ и на каковѣ учаѣткѣ и хто | убиѣтѣ
и которыѣ крѣтыѣѣ роꙗшлиса бѣзвѣстно и ѿт чѣво роꙗшлиѣ | и тому
кѣѣги [!].

(I:7)

Type of text Inspection book (*Dozornye knigi*).

Pages 172

Year(s) 1615

Area Starorusskoj *uezd*.

Summary Inspection of Petrovskoj, Čertickoj, Snežskoj, Dretenskoj and Ramyševskoj pogosts. The names of peasants and *bobyli* on noblemen's estates and monastic land (belonging to the Nikol'skij-Krečev, Spasskij-Russkij and Nikol'skij-Kosin monasteries) are recorded, together with the areas of land that they farm. It is also stated which individuals have died or disappeared since the last inspection (by Oleksej Kolyčov, Ivan Boranov and Luka Miloslavskoj), and which villages and lands are deserted. The destruction caused by the war here is enormous. Numerous peasants have been killed by Lithuanian troops or died of starvation. In the other pogosts (Voskresenskoj, Losskoj, Dolžinskoj, Čerenčickoj, Kolomenskoj and Ofremovskoj), no inspection could be carried out, as they are deserted.

The inspection was undertaken by order of Evert Horn and Ivan Odoevskij. It was conducted by Grigorej Murav'ev and under-secretary Semejka Šustov. Ivanko Tichonov, *il'inskoj d'jaček* in Dretenskoj pogost, *velikosel'skoj* Juško Ivanov, and Bogdaško Petrov, *d'jaček* at the Uspenskij Devičij convent, acted as scribes.

March 1615.

The book is signed with the *skrepa* of *d'jak* Pjatoj Grigor'ev in the right margin of each recto. There is also a *skrepa* in the lower margin.

On the first page, an inscription in German, including the year 1614.

Notes On the first page, an inscription in German, including the year 1614.

Old numbering: N^o. 35.

(др^в) ѿнишино пу^сга а ^в не^й было кр^стъа^н . | якушко ^іакимо^в жи^л на
по^л че^ти об^жи . ку^се^міка михайло^в жи^л на по^л по^л че^ти ^і по^л по^л по^л
че^ти | об^жи . ва^ска кремле^в жи^л на по^л че^ти об^жи . | поме^рли с гладу .
а ко .р^кг.м^д году на и^х уча^стка^х ро^ж не съяна . да кири^лка ^івано^в жи^л |
на по^л че^ти об^жи ^і по^л по^л че^ти . сше^л бе^зв^ѣстно | а^ко .р^кг.м^д год^ѡ на
е^ѣ уча^стке ро^ж съяна . | ^ц все^ѣ в пу^сге по^л об^жи ^і по^л по^л че^ти
об^жи .

(I:8)

Type of text Inspection book (*Dozornye knigi*).

Pages 96

Year(s) 1615

Area Vodskaja *pjatina*, Korel'skaja *polovina*.

Summary 1. Inspection of Ondreevskoj-Gruzinskoj pogost, Kereskaja and Vodskaja *volosti*, Seleckoj and Il'inskoj-Tigočkoj pogosts, Krivinskaja *volost'*, Luskoj, Ivanskoj-Pereeskoj, Petrovskoj, Ontonovskoj and Kolomenskoj pogosts. The names of peasants and *bobyli* on noblemen's estates are recorded, together with the areas of taxpaying land that they farm. It is also reported which individuals have died or disappeared since the last inspection (by Michail Oničkov), and which villages and lands are deserted.

There are also particulars of churches in the pogost and of the people associated with them. Immense destruction has occurred. Numerous farms have been burnt down, and the churches have been destroyed. Both Swedes and Lithuanians have laid the area waste. The inspection was conducted by Prince Ivan Semenovič Putjatin and under-secretary Fed'ka Prokop'ev, by order of Ivan Odoevskij and secretary Måns Mårtensson. No details are given of the scribe(s).

August 1615.

2. Pp. 17–20 are loose and belong to another inspection book (cf. Series I:13 and 113). Here, the names of the villages are written in Latin script in the margin, by the same hand as on pp. 203–18 in Series I:113.

The book is signed with the *skrepa* of *d'jak* Semen Lutochin in the right margin of each recto. There is also a *skrepa* in the lower margin.

Notes The beginning of the last quire in the book is missing.

Pp. 17–20 are inserted loose in the book. These pages originate from Series I:30, where they belong before the first page. Between pp. 18 and 19, 12 pages are missing. Before these pages, pp. 203–218 from Series I:113 should be placed.

Semen Lutochin is mentioned as a landowner on p. 45.

On the last page, an inscription in German, including the year 1612.

Old numbering: N.34.

Extract

Pages 2–3

да с тѣми люДми в грѣзиѣ|скомъ погостѣ в кереско^И и в водоско^И
волости | за дворяны и са де^Тми бои^Рскими села ѿ дрѣ^Вни | и почи^Вки
и в ни^Х дворы и в дворе^Х кр^Стыа^В и бобы|леи по имано^М досрили ѿ
переписа^Ли . и ско^Лко у ко^Го в нѣѣшнѣ^М во рѣ^Гм годѣ хлѣ^Ба пахана | за
помѣщики и са кр^Стыаны . и кто менѣмъ [!] | са кѣ^М живе^Т и на какове
ѣчасткѣ . и кото|рые люди побѣты ѿ^Т лито^Вски^Х и ѿ^Т нѣме^Тцки^Х | и ѿ^Т
воро^Вски^Х людеи и которые кр^Стыанѣ сами | поме^Рли а ные [!]
розошлисѣа бѣ^Звѣстно и ѿ^Т чево | розошлисѣа ѿ томѣ книги :

(I:9)

Type of text Provision accounts (*Kormovye priimočnye knigi*).

Pages 52

Year(s) 1615

Area Tesovo.

Summary Requisition of grain (rye and oats) and money for mounted Swedish troops in the fortress at Tesovo and for Captain Hans Termo, by order of Evert Horn and Ivan Odoevskij. The requisition was conducted by Prince Gavriilo Narymov, *inter alia* on the estates of named individuals and of St Sophia in Butkovskoj and Spasskoj pogosts. Entries refer to periods of twenty days. On p. 48 there is a summary of the quantities requisitioned from different pogosts around the Tesovo fortress which were obliged to supply provisions.

6 February–2 July 1615.

The book is signed with the *skrepa* of *d'jak* Semen Lutochin.

Notes On p. 1, a descriptive heading in Russian, including the year 1614/15. An inscription in German, including the year 1612. Old numbering: N.41.

Extract

Pages 3–4

лѣта .ѣзѣркѣ.Ѣ оѣвралѣ въ .s. дн королеѢ|ского величества ѣ
ноугородцкоѢ г|с|дртва | по указу боярина ѣ бо|шоѢ ратноѢ морща|л|ке
ѣверть карлусовича горна . | да боярина ѣ воѣводы кѣзѣ ѣвана | никитича
бо|шоѢ ѣдоѣвского кѣзѣ | гаврило ѣванови|ч| нарьмоѢ со|бра|л| кормо|воѢ
хлѣба ѣ денеѢ с погостоѢ которыѣ ко|р|мами приписаны к тѣсоѢскому
ѣ|стро|ш|ку ѣ что кормового хлѣба ѣ де|неѢ в котороМ мѣсяце со|брано ѣ
с которого | погоста ѣ тому при|мочныѣ книги |
оѣвралѣ съ .s. числа оѣвралѣ ж по .кѣ. | число на два|ца|т| дни взято
корму || в тѣсоѢскоМ ѣстрошке конныМ ѣметцкиМ | ратныМ людеМ
годертханове ротѣ| з бутковского погоста с обжи с че|ту| ѣ ѣпрочѣ
ѣрте|ме|ва помѣстья ка|маева .кѣ. че|ти с полуѣсминою

(I:10)

Type of text	Harvest and confiscation book (<i>Užinnye i otpisnye knigi</i>).
Pages	124
Year(s)	1614/15
Area	Vodskaja and Šelonskaja <i>pjatinj</i> .
Summary	<p>Book recording rye of varying quality, confiscated by the state and threshed in accordance with harvest books, by order of Grand Prince Karl Filip and on the instructions of De la Gardie and Odoevskij, on the estates of “traitors” in Gorodenskoj, Petrovskoj, Peredol’skoj, Kosickoj, Sabel’skoj and Butkovskoj pogosts in Vodskaja and Šelonskaja <i>pjatinj</i>. Semen Murav’ev officiated. Some of the grain was allocated to named individuals, but most of it was taken to the state treasury in Novgorod. Dates and quantities of rye are recorded. It is also noted which boyars’ sons and sworn men were present when the rye was threshed.</p> <p>November 1614–25 March 1615.</p> <p>The book is signed with the <i>skrepa</i> of <i>d’jak</i> Semen Lutochin and, in the lower margin, the <i>skrepa</i> of Semen Murav’ev.</p>
Notes	<p>On the first page, an inscription in German, including the year 1612.</p> <p>NB: The first page is not numbered.</p> <p>Old numbering: N:45.</p>
Extract	<p>... сѣмѣ^н муравѣ^въ молоти^л г^сдрв^ь о^тписно^и хлѣ^б в ы^змѣ^нничи^х помѣ^{ст}ья^х что ѿ^тписа^н на г^сдря королевича во^тцко^и и в шелон’ско^и пятине ^а ско^лки в которо^м погостѣ по ужинны^м кни^га^м ѿ^тписано на г^сдря и въ с^м [?] помѣ^{ст}ье ско^лки по ужи^ну ржи доб^рыѣ и с^редниѣ и плохиѣ копе^н сотны^х и по^чему было ис ко^пны по ѡ^пыти умолоту и что нѣ^е умолочено ѡ^со все^г хлѣ^ба на лицо и ско^лки перед о^пыт^ю прибыло в умолотѣ и хто в которо^м усади^щи у самолоту бы^л приставл^ен и тому все^{му} кни^ги</p>

(I:11)

Type of text Expenditure book (*Knigi chleбноj otdači*).

Pages 16

Year(s) 1614

Area Vodskaja *pjatina*, Korel'skaja *polovina*.

Summary Distribution of rye, confiscated from the estates of fugitive landowners, to noblemen, boyars' sons and noblemen's widows and daughters. It is stated how much grain has been given to each person, and from which estates. Some grain has been taken to Novgorod from Tigotskoj pogost. There are a couple of reports of Swedish soldiers having taken grain by plunder. The distribution of the rye was undertaken by Prince Timofej Šachovskoj, Fedor Bestužev and *gubnoj starosta* Ondrej Neelov, by order of De la Gardie and Odoevskij and in accordance with instructions from *d'jak* Semen Lutochin. Nikitka Nefed'ev acted as scribe.

17 August–30 November 1614.

The book is signed with the *skrepa* of Semen Lutochin and, in the lower margin, the *skrepa* of Ondrej Neelov.

Notes On the first page, a descriptive heading in Russian.

This book appears to be a fair copy of I:56. It reproduces the contents of the latter virtually verbatim, although I:56 contains deletions and is not signed by *d'jak* Semen Lutochin.

Six pages in the book are blank.

Extract
Pages 4–5

августа въ кг. днѣ по памѣти са приписю дьяка | сѣмена лутохина . взидл
княз тимофѣи ша|ховской и з гдрва описно хлѣба на вергиж пят
чети | ржи |

августа въ кг. днѣ по памѣти са приписю дьяка | сѣмена лутохина дано
томилы сѣргиеву | на вергиж двенатцѣт чети ржи ||
да во сто дватцат трѣтемь году сѣнтября въ ѿ. днѣ | по памѣти са
приписю дьяка сѣмена лутохина | дано фрѣнцовскому толмачю бажену
иванову | ис описно хлѣба из ыванова помѣстья савина |бору
дватцат чети ржи . а има л ту рож кирило в | члѣкъ мылника

(I:12)

Type of text Harvest book (*Požinnye knigi*).

Pages 4

Year(s) 1614

Area Chrepeľ'skoj pogost.

Summary Harvest of rye on the estates of boyars' sons, according to a decree of De la Gardie and Odoevskij from 1613/14. The landowners have fled to the city of Pskov. The book records their names and the quantities of rye harvested. The harvest was overseen by Grigorij Obolnjaninov, Jakov Častov, Gavlo Kontjantivov (!), *starosta* of Chrepeľ'skoj pogost, and sworn men. Ivanko Kiprijanov, *uspenja prečistej d'jaček* in Chrepeľ'skoj pogost, acted as scribe.

16 September 1614.

The book is signed in the lower margin with the *skrepa* of Michajlišče Ivanov syn, priest of the Uspenskaja Church.

Notes Two pages in the book are blank.

Extract
Page 2

лѣта зркг҃ сѣн҃тяб҃ря въ сѣ днѣ книги пожон҃ные якова чястово | да
старо҃те хрепѣлско҃г погоста га҃бла ко҃н҃тиа҃нтинова да целова҃лнико҃в |
которые бы҃ли у сшоту ворошила данила҃в да ю҃р҃ѣи иевлѣ҃в что в
прошломѣ | во рѣв҃м году прислана г҃дрва грамота и з велика҃г
новагоро҃да ѿ боя҃р и воєво҃д | ѿ якова пу҃тосовича делега҃рдѣ да ѿ
кн҃яз ивана никитича бо҃лшово | ѿ доевсково [!] к григор҃ю
стѣпановичю ѿболн҃янинову

(I:13)

Type of text Harvest and threshing book (*Užinnye i umolotnye knigi*).

Pages 16

Year(s) 1614

Area Navolockoj, Sytinskoj and Lažinskoj pogosts.

Summary Book recording the threshing of rye on the estates of “traitors”, undertaken by order of De la Gardie and Odoevskij. Nikita Dirin, Ivan Poreckoj and under-secretary Torop Beljakovskoj officiated. As directed by *d’jak* Semen Lutochin and in the presence of sworn men, among others, grain was paid as wages to under-secretaries in Novgorod and to hired labourers who tended the land on abandoned farms. Some of the threshed grain was taken by Lithuanian and Swedish soldiers. In Lažinskoj pogost, all the rye confiscated was needed to cover expenditure. *Vvedenskoj d’jaček* Elisejko Emel’janov syn acted as scribe.

21 October and 2 November 1614.

The book is signed in the right margin with the *skrepa* of Semen Lutochin and, in the lower margin, with the *skrepy* of Nikita Dirin, Ivan Poreckoj and under-secretary Torop Beljakovskoj.

Notes On the first page, an inscription in German, including the year 1612.

Five pages in the book are blank.

Extract

Page 3

лѣта ҃зрѣ҃г҃ѣ ѿ҃ктя҃бря ка днѣ по наказу | г҃дрвы҃х боя҃р якова
пу҃тосовича деле҃га҃рда | да князѣ ивана никити҃ча бо҃лшо҃ѣ ѿдоє҃вско҃ѣ |
книги умолотныѣ никиты҃ дирина да ивана | порѣ҃цко҃го д [!] по҃д҃яч҃ѣ҃
торопа бѣляко҃вско҃ѣ ско҃л҃ки в которо҃м по҃гостѣ умолочено в
ы҃змѣннѣи҃цки҃х помѣ҃стѣя҃х ржи перѣ҃д цолова҃лники перѣ҃д пѣ҃тру҃шко҃и
перѣ҃д ко҃ндрате҃вы҃м да перѣ҃д се҃ргу҃шко перѣ҃д за҃в҃яловы҃м ѿ҃ что ис тово
хлѣба ѿ҃дано по памѣ҃тѣ҃м за припи҃с҃ю дѣяка сѣмена лухохина | тово
хлѣба в росо҃д

(I:14)

Type of text Records of the Mint (*Knigi denezhnogo dvora*).

Pages 192

Year(s) 1614/15

Area Novgorod the Great.

Summary Purchases of old coins by the Mint, by order of Evert Horn and Måns Mártensson. It is stated from whom old coins were bought, the quantities purchased and the dates. Monthly totals are calculated. For December and January, the profit made is also recorded: 14 roubles for every 100 roubles. A total is given for the period December 1614–August 1615.

Purchases of silver by the Mint. The quantities bought and the prices paid are added together.

Records concerning the melting down of purchased coins. It is noted from whom the coins were bought and how much they weighed, expressed in the units *grivenka* and *zlotnik*.

Records concerning old coins handed in to the mint-masters for the production of new ones.

23 December 1614–28 August 1615.

The book is unsigned.

Extract

Pages 4, 15

ркГ҃ декабѣря въ кг҃ дн҃ кн҃ги | что куплено на денежной дворь | старыѣ
дене҃҃ по прикасѣ боярина и воєводы цвѣ҃ргора ка҃рлусовича да д҃яка |
монши ма҃ртыновича . |
ѣ богдана тяжо҃лкина . ѿ . рѣблѣѣ . |
у семена сла҃во҃вского д҃я҃ка . ѿ . рѣблѣѣ |
у гаврила никеѣорова . ѿ . рѣблѣѣ |
у неѣеда . ѿ . рублѣ . |
декабѣря въ кд҃ дн҃ у ѣедора о҃лмазника . | ѿ рѣблѣѣ |
Sid 15:
и всего декабѣря и генвара | собрано старыѣ дене҃҃ . | ѣаѣлс . рѣблѣѣ . ѿ .
а҃л҃тнѣ | давано по ѣ рѣблѣѣ на рѣ . рѣблѣ | и в теѣх прибыли ѣ . рѣ . рублѣ по дн҃ . рѣблѣ

(I:15)

Type of text	Records of the Mint (<i>Knigi denezhnogo dvora</i>).
Pages	32
Year(s)	1614
Area	Novgorod the Great.
Summary	<p>Records of the Novgorod Mint concerning old coins handed in to the mint-masters for the production of new ones, under the direction of Ivan Nikiforov and Ždan Ignat'ev.</p> <p>1 January–26 February 1614.</p> <p>Records concerning purchases of silver. Among other items, silver chalices weighing 8 <i>grivenka</i> and 10 <i>zlotnik</i> were bought from Iona, igumen of the Kovalev monastery.</p> <p>2 January–17 May 1614.</p> <p>Two quires, numbered 15:1 and 15:2. Unsigned.</p>
Notes	The first page of each quire is unnumbered.
Extract Page 2	<p>рквѣ году . геваря въ в. дсѣ кѣги поупоуныѣ что куплено серебра у третиака молока с гриба .а. за тово ж дѣи у никона серебреника .г. гриба бсз за тово ж дѣи у михаила с славоковы улицы . в гриба .б. за геваря въ .г. дс у михаила ж с славоковы а гривека б. за с пол са . геваря въ .д. дс у степана климентаева кз. лотова .а за .</p>

(I:16)

Type of text Inspection book (*Dozornye knigi*).

Pages 148

Year(s) 1612

Area Vodskaja *pjatina*, Polužskaja *polovina*.

Summary Inspection of Klimeckoj pogost, Poljanskaja *volost'*: The names of peasants and *bobyli* on the estates of St Sophia are recorded, together with the areas of land that they farm. It is also stated which individuals have died or disappeared since the last inspection (by Bogdan Nagin), and which villages and lands are deserted.

Klimetskoj-Tesovskoj pogost: The same kind of information regarding peasants and *bobyli* on noblemen's estates and on the estates of the Zverinskij monastery. In addition, an inspection of noblemen's estates in Spasskoj, Nikol'skoj-Ozerockoj, Egorevskoj-Vzdylickoj, Dmitreevskoj-Kipickoj, Prečistenskoj-Djagilinskoj, Orlinskoj, Grezeckoj, Nikol'skoj-Sujdeckoj, Nikol'skoj-Butkovskoj, Dmitreevskoj-Gorodenskoj, Nikol'skoj-Peredol'skoj, Kosickoj, Sabel'skoj and Uspenskoj-Chrepel'skoj pogosts. Particulars are also given of churches in the pogosts and of the people associated with them. In many pogosts, the churches have been destroyed and many peasants have disappeared.

The inspection was conducted by Ivan Melnickoj, Fedor Nekljudov and under-secretary Matfej Pomeščikov, by order of De la Gardie and Odoevskij. Sen'ka Vasil'ev, *zemskoj d'jaček* in the *gubnoj stan*, acted as scribe.

Only one date is given in the book: 8 July 1612 (p. 1).

The book is signed with the *skrepa* of *d'jak* Semen Lutochin in the right margin of each recto. There is also a *skrepa* in the lower margin.

Extract
Pages 3, 10

в воТцои пятине в полуСкѡи половине | погоСть климеТцкой а в неМ
воТчина софѣискаа за миТрополитоМ в полянСкой
волоСти | село поляна высокии а в неМ храм камеНный цваН прДтея |
(Д) софѣиской а в неМ живут прикаЗщики миТрополиЧи | (Д) гоСтиной
пуСть а жиЛ в неМ двоРниК треТяЧко данилоВ и поСле дозор8 боГдана
нагина тоТ треТяЧко бродиТ бѣЗвѣстно

и всеГО в софѣиской воТчине в миТрополиЧи | в полянСкой волоСти во
всѣх дрвнях ѡбромѣ софѣискиѣ паШни что пашуТ на миТрополита подо
| крСтьяны живушиѣ паШни ѡбжа с треТью | а по дозорным кнѣаМ .
боГдана нагина да поДячеГ ѡфонаСя браЖникова в живуСем было | в
тои полянСкой волоСти поЛгоры ѡбжы | а нѣе по дозор8 в пуСте поЛ
треТИ ѡбжы

(I:17)

Type of text Inspection book (*Dozornye knigi*).

Pages 16

Year(s) 1611

Area Šelonskaja *pjatina*, Zaleskaja *polovina*.

Summary Inspection of Kosickoj and Sabel'skoj pogosts. The names of peasants and *bobyli* on noblemen's estates and on the *votčiny* of the Klopskij monastery are recorded, together with the areas of land that they farm. It is also stated how much money has been requisitioned for the Swedish troops. The inspection was conducted by Vasilej Nepljuev and under-secretary Jakim Vešnjakov, by order of De la Gardie and Odoevskij. Gavrilka Mikitin, *d'jaček* of Roždestvo Christovo-Kosickoj pogost, acted as scribe.

December 1611.

The book is signed with the *skrepa* of *d'jak* Semen Lutochin in the right margin of each recto. There is also a *skrepa* in the lower margin.

Notes On the first page, an inscription in German (no year) and a heading in Russian.

Extract
Pages 7–8

за тройскимъ за клопски^М мн^Стре^М | (др^В) уноме^Р а в не^И кр^Стън^Н
(В) ки^Рша лепету^Нхи^Н (В) алек^Сѣ^Кко а^Рхи|по^В (В) оот^Бико ст^Епано^В
(В) бо|бы^Л непаш^Ен^Нои оошко ма^Лланы^Н в живу^Шемъ по^Л || тре^Ти об^Жи
за нем^Ецкие к^Ормы де^Не^Г взято ш^Етъна^Тца^Т а^Лты^Н ч^Етыре | де^Нги

(I:18)

Type of text	Inquisition and land parcelling book (<i>Obysknye i otdel'nye knigi</i>).
Pages	16
Year(s)	1612
Area	Vodskaja <i>pjatina</i> , Korel'skaja <i>polovina</i> , Soleckoj pogost.
Summary	<p>Parcelling of land for Roman Ivanov syn Neelov, from an estate in Soleckoj pogost by the Volchov which used to belong to Nikita Fedorov syn Čortov, but which is now without an owner according to an inquisition undertaken by <i>nesluživoj</i> Grigorej Sysoev by order of De la Gardie and Odoevskij.</p> <p>The estate is described, giving details of the land, cereal crops, livestock and other property, on the basis of cadastres and land parcelling books from 1584/85 and the testimony of the priest, <i>starosty</i>, local representatives and other individuals. The estate has been ravaged by the Swedes.</p> <p><i>D'jaček</i> Andrjuša Nikiforov, of Soleckoj pogost, acted as scribe.</p> <p>17 January 1612.</p> <p>The book is signed in the right margin of each recto with the <i>skrepa</i> of <i>d'jak</i> Semen Lutochin and, in the lower margin, by the priest Terenteiščo Nikiforov.</p>
Notes	On the first page a heading in Russian.

Extract
Page 6

никита фѣдоро^В снѣ чортова с мате^Рю | своѣи нѣѣ воричкѣи а помѣстьє
его в нашо^М в со^Ле^Тцкомѣ погостѣ погостѣ со^Лца с дере^Вня^М
тринаца^Т ѡбе^Ж а че^Твертныє пашни сто три^Тца^Т че^Ті не о^Тда^Но никому
и не владѣеть ни^Хто а живота | лошадей и коро^В и всяко^Г ми^Лчко
живота и пла^Тя | и р⁸х^Ляді нить и хлѣба молоченого и стоячо^Г и в
се^Мли | сѣяно^Г и сѣнь кошены^Х в то^М микитино^М помѣстьи ѳе^Дорова
снѣ чортова в со^Лцы на погостѣ нѣтъ а ска^Лали волосныє люди
ѡсталосѣ послѣ неме^Тцкой вой^Ны никитина живота троє жеребѣя^Т
ѡднолѣ^Тко^В | и тѣ^Х жеребѣя^Т по ѡсѣни свирн побил^И

(I:19)

Type of text	Account book from the tavern at Sermaksa (<i>Vinnye pivnye knigi</i>).
Pages	32
Year(s)	1612
Area	Sermaksa, Vvedenskoj pogost.
Summary	<p>In February (no date), Stepan Vralov made an inventory of raw materials and equipment at the tavern at Sermaksa in Vvedenskoj pogost. On 27 February 1612, he and the sworn man Trofim Fomin, on the orders of De la Gardie and Odoevskij, began to brew beer and distil vodka to provide for the needs of “the volunteers” (<i>ochožim ljudem</i>). Beer began to be sold on 29 February, and vodka on 12 March. The book records income from the sale of beverages and expenditure on vodka, raw materials for the brewing of beer, drinking vessels, repairs, moving of the brewhouse, and the wages of caretakers, water drivers, brewers etc.</p> <p>February–12 June 1612.</p> <p>The book is signed with the <i>skrepa</i> of <i>d'jak</i> Semen Lutochin in the right margin of each recto.</p>
Notes	<p>On the first page, an inscription in German (no year).</p> <p>Old numbering: N: 67:</p> <p>Stress marks are used in parts of the text.</p>

Extract
Page 2

лѣта .зрк. Г ѳеврала въ днѣ стѣпанѣ григорьевичѣ враловѣ саѣхаѣ на кабатцкомѣ дворѣ | старого саводѣ солодѣ ачного три четвѣрти в ценѣ | сѣлод рубль четыриятцать алтнѣ четыре | денги да пуд хмелю в ценѣ хмель рубль . дровѣ | на три алтнѣ и тѣ дрова издержаны в кабатцкоѣ | ѣсбѣ . да тцанѣ саторной болшой . да два | тцанца малые квасники . да рѣсло да котель болшой да три трубы винные . а меншоѣ | котель в восьмѣ вѣдрѣ всю дѣн с кабака ѣ целоваѣнниковѣ аѣц мукѣ михаиловичѣ какѣ на него | приходили тюлки на сѣрмаѣу . и ѣтдаѣ тоѣ котель | аѣц мукѣ михаиловичѣ тимохѣ хахинѣ . | да на кабакаѣ жѣ вѣдро мѣрноѣ староѣ кабатцкоѣ .

(I:20)

Type of text Land grant book (*Dačnye knigi*).

Pages 52

Year(s) 1611/12

Area Derevskaia *pjatina*.

Summary Grants of land to individuals in the service of the state in Derevskaia *pjatina*, 1611/12. First the person's "salary" is given (expressed as an area of land), then how much land has been granted, when and by whom it was granted, and how much remains to make up the full salary. Entries are arranged by size of salary, and the book begins with a person entitled to 700 *četi*. Last is Ofonasej Vasil'ev syn Dirin, who is entitled to 150 *četi*. The book ends with entries regarding allocations of property for the support of seven widows and a few men.

Witnessed on p. 49 by under-secretary Ždanec Molivanov. Apart from this the book is unsigned.

Notes On the first page, an inscription in German, including the year 1611.

Extract
Pages 7–8

смиРнои василѣвъ сѣъ самариѣ помѣ̄сѣм | ѡ̄н̄ не вєРстаѣ а служиТ с оТца
своего | с василѣва помѣ̄сѣа . а ѡТцу еГ̄ василѣю | был помѣ̄стнои ѡ̄клад с
придачею | х̄н. чєТи . а помѣ̄сѣа дано єму смиРному || во .р̄к.М годѣ по
приговорѣ боцарь | и воевод̄ ѡкова пунтосовича дєлє|гаРда . да к̄н̄сѣа
ивана никитича боЛшоГ̄ | ѡдоєвскоГ̄ ѡТца еГ̄ василѣва .с̄к. чєТи | а ӣс̄тѣхъ
.с̄к. чєТи приговорєно на про|жито̄к̄ матери єго василѣвскои жє|нѣ
вдовѣ марє .к̄є. чєТи . и не доИдеТ смиРново в оТцовскои ѡ̄кладъ .х̄н.
чєТи .ўл. чєТи . а ка̄к̄ маТ єго вдова маРѣа пострижєТ|ца или еѣ не
станєТ и та .к̄є. чєТи | єму Ж смиРному

(I:21)

Type of text Land grant book (*Dačnye knigi*).

Pages 16

Year(s) 1611/12

Area Vodskaja *pjatina*.

Summary Grants of land to individuals in the service of the state in Vodskaja *pjatina*, 1611/12. First the person's "salary" is given (expressed as an area of land), then how much land has been granted, when and by whom it was granted, and how much remains to make up the full salary. Entries are arranged by size of salary, and the book begins with Matfej Šavrukov syn Murav'ev, who is entitled to 650 *četi*.

The book is unsigned.

Notes On p. 1, two lines in German, including the year 1611.

Extract
Pages 8–9

кна³ сѹфи^{МОВ} кна^Ж ѳєдор^{ωВ} сѣъ мышѳѳцко^И помѳѳсно^И єго ѡкла^Д .х.
чѳѳи а помѳѳся са нимъ | по дачѳѳ .рк.Г^Г году в' дѳѳрѳско^И па^{ТИ}нѳѳ брата |
єго кня^Ж богданова помѳѳся мышѳѳцко^Г .р. чѳѳи | да єму ^Ж дано в
во^Тцко^И патинѳѳ в городе^Нскомъ || погостѳѳ црко^Вные во^Тчины
воск'ресе^Ня х^Сва и³ но^Рѳл'ского города др^Вна ки^Вгода а ско^Тко в то^И
др^Вни | ѡбѳѳ и п'ро то велѳно сыска^{ТИ}

(I:22)

Type of text	Account book from the mill (<i>Meľničnye knigi</i>).
Pages	108
Year(s)	1611/12
Area	Novgorod the Great.
Summary	<p>By order of Ivan Odoevskij, Semen Lutochin and Andrej Lyscov, responsibility for running the mill was taken over on 23 September 1611 by new sworn men: Michajla, nicknamed Grjaznoj Svežej rybnik; Vasilej Prasol, Matvej Kolačnik and Elizar Chlebnik. The book records income from milling and fishing, expenditure on wages, candles, paper, coal, lard, hemp etc., and milling carried out free of charge for the Swedes. Citizens of Novgorod, most of them craftsmen, brought grain to the mill and paid a charge to have it ground. On 13 December the mill stood idle owing to a northerly wind, and from 1 to 5 January on account of the cold.</p> <p>1 September 1611–5 January 1612.</p> <p>Fair copy. A rough draft of the same accounts is found in I:91, on pp. 99–191, 83–85 and 199–200.</p> <p>The book is signed with the <i>skrepa</i> of <i>d'jak</i> Andrej Lyscov in the right margin of each recto.</p>
Notes	<p>On the first page, an inscription in German (no year) and a note in Russian.</p> <p>30 pages in the book are blank.</p> <p>Old numbering: N.27 (28 written first, but deleted).</p>
Extract	<p>сентябѣря въ кг днѣ смолото у ели саѢка хлѣбника шѣсть чѣти ржи взято восемь а^лтнѣ сентябѣря въ кд днѣ смолото 8 ники фора коптева три чѣти ржи взято четыре а^лтнѣ .</p> <p>лѣта зѣрк год8 сентябѣря въ кг днѣ ме^лничные целова^лни ки михаила про^звище грязной с то варышы купили свѣчь са^лны^х на два а^лтнѣ на четыре де^нги бумаги дѣсть дано шѣсть дене^г сала куплено на пол^маши на ѡди^н натца^т а^лтнѣ с де^нгою</p>

(I:23)

Type of text	Provision accounts (<i>Primočnye knigi</i>).
Pages	12 + 2 fragments
Year(s)	1612
Area	Vodskaja <i>pjatina</i> , Sabel'skoj, Kosickoj and Chrepel'skoj pogosts.
Summary	<p>Requisition of food and money in Sabel'skoj, Kosickoj and Chrepel'skoj pogosts for "Lithuanian people" in the camp at Kusoni. The requisition was conducted by Simon Blaženkov, Gavrila Mjakinin and under-secretary Nikita Nefed'ev.</p> <p>17 July 1612.</p> <p>Nikita Nefed'ev acted as scribe.</p> <p>The book is signed with the <i>skrepa</i> of <i>d'jak</i> Andrej Lyscov in the right margin of each recto. There is also a <i>skrepa</i> in the lower margin.</p> <p>Fragment 1 (1 leaf) concerns various sums of money handed in monthly to Fal'tin and Efim, from August 1614 to July 1615. Rough draft.</p> <p>Fragment 2 (1 leaf) concerns a requisition of grain and groats. No year. Rough draft.</p>
Notes	<p>On the first page, an inscription in German (no year).</p> <p>Two fragments with the character of fragments of rolls are kept together with the book.</p> <p>Four pages in the book are blank.</p>
Extract <i>Pages 7–8</i>	<p>клогско́го ми́стра в во́тчинѣ въ дрѣ́ни дѣно́мери всято .г. хлѣ́ба бо́лши^х . а противо двѣ́ дѣне́жны^х имѣ́тца .бѣ. хлѣ́бо^в . аловицѣ́ . а крѣ́тъ яне́ ро́збѣжали^с хре́пе^лско́го погоста ѿ ми́ноха се́ргѣ́ева всято ко́бму .бѣ. хлѣ́бо^в двѣ́ дѣне́жны^х бѣ. яловицы .г. гриве́но^к ма́сла по^л пуда соли че́твѣри^к сасы са ры́бѣ ру́бль дѣне́г да на мнѣ́ на симоне́ блаже́н^нковѣ́ да на гаври́лѣ мяки́нинѣ́ да на микит^кѣ́ нео́дѣ́све доправи́ли са крѣ́тъя^н ма́тѳе́я мѣ́ра^всва да са о́ндрѣ́евы^х крѣ́тъя^н е́ремѣ́ва да са ѿ^лѳе́ревы^х крѣ́тъя^н то^лма́чевы^х са ры́бѣ ру́бль .с. дѣс а тѣ́ крѣ́тъяне́ стану ро́збѣжали^с не саплатя за ры́бу дѣне́г</p>

(I:24)

Type of text Land parcelling book (*Otdel'nye knigi*) and confiscation Book (*Otpisnye knigi*).

Pages 21

Year(s) 1612

Area Obonežskaja *pjatina*, Nagornaja *polovina*.

Summary Parcelling of land and peasants for Ivan and Petr Boranov, from the estate of Vedenicht Chomutov in Voskresenskoj and Spasskoj pogosts. Villages, farms, peasants and outfields (*pustosji*) are listed. A short section in the book records the examination of local representatives with regard to sowing, harvesting and confiscation of grain from the estate. Michajlo Bachtin officiated, by order of De la Gardie and Odoevskij. He arrived on the estate on 30 January 1612. Ivaško Semenov, *voskresenskoj d'jaček* in Lučecskaja *volost'*, acted as scribe.

A roll of three sheets is glued to p. 1. The first two are a report from Michajlo Bachtin on the completion of his task. The third sheet is a solemn undertaking by a number of peasants from Voskresenskoj pogost, dated 1 February 1612. They undertake to guard the grain on the estate.

On the first page it is noted that the book was filed on 17 March 1612 by the *gubnoj*sworn man Rudačko Terent'ev.

The book is signed with the *skrepa* of *d'jak* Semen Lutochin in the right margin of each recto, and with a *skrepa* in the lower margin.

Notes On the first page, an inscription in German, including the year 1611, and a heading in Russian.

Extract
Page 16

и в̄сего пѣтрѣ боранову | ѿтдильно въ е̄ѣ ѿкладѣ и з ведених̄това
помин̄ства | хомутова в триста чѣти пѣтдесят чѣти | а не доидѣт въ е̄ѣ
ѿклад двусот пѣтдесят чѣти а саси в̄ | и сако с̄ и ѿтхожие па̄шни и
в̄сакиѣ угода | писа|ны в пӣсовых̄ [!] книгах̄

(I:25)

Type of text Land parcelling book (*Otdel'nye knigi*).

Pages 8

Year(s) 1611

Area Vodskaja *pjatina*.

Summary Parcelling of land, by order of De la Gardie and Odoevskij and in the name of King Karl IX, from estates belonging to Matfej Borisov syn Kušev in Egor'evskoj, Tereboskoj, Ladoskoj, Gorodenskoj and Il'inskoj-Tigodskoj pogosts. 100 *četi* of the land is allocated to the daughter Marfa for her support for as long as she does not marry or enter a convent. 200 *četi* of the land is allocated to Ivan Šipilov. The estates are identified by the names of villages and peasants and the areas of land involved. *Gorodovoj prikaščik* Ofonasej Ljubskoj officiated, together with the priest Ivan Pjanteliev and local representatives. Anisimko Michajlov, *d'jaček* of Tereboskoj pogost, acted as scribe.

26 December 1611.

The book is signed in the right margin of each recto with the *skrepa* of *d'jak* Semen Lutochin and, in the lower margin, by the priest Ivanišče Panteliev and Ofonasej Ljubskoj.

Extract
Pages 2–3

и оТдѣли^л ма^тѳѣ^вѣ^вско^ѣ поми^стъи^д куше^лева до^чери ево ма^рѳѣ в
ы^ли^вско^м по^гсте (!) в тигот^цко^м | (др^вн^д) васково два дворы пу^сты
па^шни | об^жа (др^вн^д) мало^и дво^р а в не^м дво^р пу^сть па^шни | в пу^сте
об^жа (пу^с) се^лцо ни^жне^с об^жа (пу^с) || б^се^рца об^жа (пу^с) ве^рхо^ве об^жа
(пу^с) о^лхови^к | пол- об^жи да в те^ребоско^м по^гсте (!) (пу^с) луко^виша
пашни де^сят че^ти в поле а ^в дву потому ж

(I:26)

Type of text	Account book from the mill (<i>Meľničnye knigi</i>).
Pages	34
Year(s)	1612
Area	Novgorod the Great.
Summary	<p>Income from milling and expenditure on wages, candles, lard, hemp etc. Citizens of Novgorod, the great majority of them craftsmen, brought grain to the mill and paid a charge to have it ground.</p> <p>1 March–2 April 1612.</p> <p>The quire comprising pp. 27–32 is misplaced; it should follow p. 18.</p> <p><i>Skrepa</i> of <i>d'jak</i> Semen Lutochin in the right margin of each recto.</p>
Notes	Ten pages in the book are blank.
Extract <i>Pages 20–21</i>	<p>въ ка дѣѣ куплено конопел же рновы обтыкати четыре горсти дано два алтѣа марта въ г дѣѣ куплено складу на два алтѣа да на угола вышло по тре тѣа алтѣа дано от прѣжи са два пуда от прѣдѣнья шесть десѣт алтѣѣ да от той же конопли от трепаѣна дано восемь ногородокъ . дано рыбному ловцу осипку отвязеѣа от невода сорокъ алтѣѣ да куплено к неводу дватца веревк менших да веревка большая дано пятнацѣт алтѣѣ</p>

(I:27)

Type of text Requisition of supplies for Swedish troops (*Prichodnye knigi*).

Pages 32

Year(s) 1615

Area Strupinskoj, Medvedskoj, Golinskoj, Korostynskoj and Burežskoj pogosts and the villages of Korolevo, Dvoricy, Šaternoj, Rakomo and Trjasovo.

Summary Requisition of rye and rusks for Swedish troops from the state granaries in Strupinskoj, Medvedskoj, Golinskoj, Korostynskoj and Burežskoj pogosts and the villages of Korolevo, Dvoricy, Šaternoj, Rakomo and Trjasovo, by order of Evert Horn and Ivan Odоеvskij. A total of 600 *četi* of rye is to be collected.

23 February–15 March 1615.

The book is unsigned.

Notes On the first page, one line in German, including the year 1612. Måns Mårtensson is mentioned in relation to the village of Rakomo.

Sixteen pages in the book are blank.

Extract
Pages 6–7

Ѣ .рѣг.Ѣ маРта въ .аѢ .де писа-ли лучаниѢ | еремѣевъ . да поучаеѢ петрѣша
собакинѢ | что того стрѣпиѢскаго погоѢта крѣстьяѢ не сыска-ли ни
ѡднаго члѣка и тое ржи немѣцкиМ | раТныМ людемъ на кормъ
доправиТИ нѢ на | комъ .
Ѣ маРта въ .вѢ .де поѢлана памѢта sa | припиѢю дѢака пытово григорѢва к
лучанинѢ да к петрѣше а велѢно иМ та рож двѢ || чеТИ с чеТверикоМ и
поЛ поЛ чеТверика и поЛ поЛ поЛ чеТверика доправиТИ сеЛца шатеРного
на крѣстьянеХ на радѢцке семеновѢ с товарыщи

(I:28)

Type of text Inquisition reports (*Obysknye reči*).

Pages 612

Year(s) 1612

Area Šelonskaja *pjatina*. Vodskaja *pjatina*.

Summary Šelonskaja *pjatina*, Zarusskaja *polovina*. Vasil'evskoj, Strupinskoj, Ljubynskoj, Čertickoj, Burežskoj, Dovoreckoj, Rentenskoj, Ilemenskoj, Petrovskoj and Voskresenskoj pogosts, the town of Porchov and the surrounding area, Michajlovskoj na Uze, Karačjunskoj, Smolinskoj, Šnjatinskoj, Mu-seckoj, Bel'skoj, Bolčinskoj, Jasenskoj, Obluckoj, Vysockoj, Opotckoj, Dubrovenskoj and Pavskoj pogosts. The names of peasants and *bobyli* on noblemen's and monastic estates are recorded, together with the areas of land that they farm. It is also stated which individuals have died or disappeared since the last inquisition, and which villages and lands are deserted. Lithuanians, bands of robbers and Swedes have ravaged the area.

Pp. 319–375 relate exclusively to the estates of Prince Ivan Meščerskoj in Opotckoj pogost. Peasants and local representatives in both Opotckoj and the surrounding pogosts are examined, with the result that the same particulars occur four times.

The inquisitions were conducted by Vel'jan Berezin, Aleksej Odincov and under-secretary Semen Šustov, by order of Jakob De la Gardie and Ivan Odoevskij.

Particulars are also given of churches in some of the pogosts and of the people associated with them.

The following acted as scribes: Vas'ka Kazarinov; *monastyr'skoj troickoj kazennoj d'jaček* Nechoroško Bogdanov; Tomilko Emel'janov, *petrovskoj d'jaček* in Ljubynskoj pogost; Jakimko Vasil'ev, *nikol'skoj d'jaček* in Čertickoj pogost; Griša Ignat'ev, *nikol'skoj d'jaček* in Burežskoj pogost; Tomilka Ondreev, *spasskoj d'jaček* in Dovoreckoj pogost; *ilemenskoj d'jaček* Ivanko Artem'ev; Timocha Kozulin from Porchov; Levka Petrichin and others.

Pp. 407 ff. relate to an inspection of Vodskaja *pjatina*, Polužskaja *polovina*. Klimetckoj, Spasskoj, Nikol'skoj-Ozereckoj, Egorovskoj-Vzdylitckoj, Dmitreevskoj-Kipenskoj, Preči-

stenskoj-Djagilinskoj, Spasskoj-Orlinskoj, Nikol'skoj-Grezecskoj, Nikol'skoj-Sujdetckoj, Nikol'skoj-Butkovskoj, Dmitreevskoj-Gorodenskoj, Nikol'skoj-Peredol'skoj, Kosickoj, Sabel'skoj and Uspenskoj-Chripel'skoj pogosts. The same type of information as above. Bands of robbers (*vorovskie ljudi*) have ravaged the area. The inspection was conducted by Ivan Melnickoj, Fedor Nekljudov and under-secretary Matfej Pomeščikov, by order of De la Gardie and Odoevskij. Scribes include *zemskoj d'jaček* Sen'ka Vasil'ev; Ivanišče Ermolin, *nikol'skoj pop* in Sujdeckoj pogost; and Lazorko Semenov, *nikol'skoj d'jaček* in Peredol'skoj pogost. The other scribes were *d'jački* in the different pogosts.

10 June 1612–17 August 1612.

The sequence of the quires is not entirely chronological.

The book is signed with the *skrepa* of *d'jak* Semen Lutochin in the right margin of each recto, and with a *skrepa* in the lower margin.

Notes

On the last page, an inscription in German, including the year 1611.

The first 40 pages are damaged: the lower inner corner is missing, with some loss of text on these pages. Pp. 597–600 are loose, and pp. 599–600 are written in another hand and are thus misplaced.

A description of the situation in the town of Porchov is given on pp. 147–151.

Old numbering: N 14.

Extract

Pages 8–9

(др^вна) милосла^вско помѣстьє митрополича | сына бо^лРского ивана
 лутохина а ^в не^и дворъ | бо^лРской а живу^т в не^м бо^лРские люди ивана |
 лутохина па^ш[...] || да в^т тои ж^дере^вне (в) крестьяни^и б^офо^вка |
 лево^вти^ев на по^л по^л по^л че^ти об^жи | и т^ь г^дрь многи^е крестьяне
 ѡх^ддали дере^вни | стоятъ на дороге о^т ра^тны^х люди^и о^гра^блены | а
 жив^ѡт дла угло^в то наши р^ѣчи по г^дрву | кр^етно^мѡ целова^ню а
 б^обыск^ные р^ѣчи пи^са^л васка касарино^в

(I:29)

Type of text Inspection book (*Dozornye knigi*).

Pages 436

Year(s) 1614

Area Starorusskoj *uezd*.

Summary Inspection of Snežskoj, Dretenskoj, Losskoj and Dolžinskoj pogosts. The names of peasants and *bobyli* are recorded, together with the areas of land that they farm. It is also stated which individuals have died or disappeared since the previous inspections (by Luka Miloslavskoj and Zacharej Bezobrazov), and which villages and lands are deserted. Lithuanians, Swedes, Cossacks and bands of robbers have ravaged the area, and a large number of villages have been laid waste. It is noted how much used to be charged in rent. Particulars are also given of churches in the pogost and of the people associated with them. On pp. 379 ff., an inspection of the estates of the Kosin monastery in Losskoj pogost.

The inspections were conducted by Ivan Boranov and under-secretary Ofonasej Bražnikov, by order of Jakob De la Gardie and Ivan Odoevskij.

15–31 August 1614.

No details are given of the scribe(s).

The book is signed with the *skrepa* of *d'jak* Pjatoj Grigor'ev in the right margin of each recto. There is also a *skrepa* in the lower margin.

On the first page it is noted that the book was filed on 5 November 1614 by under-secretary Ofonasej Bražnikov.

Notes On the first page, an inscription in German (no year), and a heading in Russian.

Old numbering: N:11:

Extract
Pages 101–102

пого^Ѡт дре^Ѡтѣ^Ѡской . а на пого^Ѡтѣ || цр^Ѡк^Ѡъ была иль^Ѡя прро^Ѡк . да два предѣла | нико^Ѡлы чо^Ѡдотворца . да елора и лавра . | а 8 цр^Ѡкви (д) бы^Ѡл^Ѡ по^Ѡп^Ѡв^Ѡ се^Ѡмена и^Ѡванова . | (д) бы^Ѡл^Ѡ по^Ѡпа се^Ѡмена ѳе^Ѡдорова (д) бы^Ѡл^Ѡ | цр^Ѡк^ѠѠ^Ѡного дя^Ѡч^Ѡка и^Ѡва^ѠѠ^Ѡка т^Ѡихонова (д) | бы^Ѡл^Ѡ цр^Ѡк^ѠѠ^Ѡного дя^Ѡч^Ѡка сенки т^Ѡихонова | (д) бы^Ѡл^Ѡ по^Ѡна^Ѡмаря ѳе^Ѡт^Ѡки о^Ѡдрѣ^Ѡва (д) бы^Ѡл^Ѡ | по^Ѡна^Ѡмаря сид^Ѡр^Ѡка се^Ѡменова (д) бы^Ѡл^Ѡ | про^Ѡску^Ѡр^Ѡни^Ѡцы ѳ^Ѡгро^Ѡѳ^Ѡни^Ѡцы . и то^Ѡ цр^Ѡк^ѠѠ^Ѡ | и дв^Ѡры со^Ѡж^Ѡгли казаки . па^ѠѠ^Ѡни цр^Ѡк^ѠѠ^Ѡны^Ѡе | ше^ѠѠ^Ѡтна^Ѡцать чети в^Ѡ пол^Ѡе а ^Ѡв^Ѡ дв^Ѡ8 по^Ѡ тому ж | а в^Ѡ ѳ^Ѡжи не положена с^Ѡна соро^Ѡк^Ѡ ко^Ѡпе^ѠѠ .

(I:30)

Type of text	Cadastre (<i>Piscovye knigi</i>).
Pages	206 + 2 fragments
Year(s)	1499/1500 (copy)
Area	Vodskaja <i>pjatina</i> , Korel'skaja <i>polovina</i> .
Summary	<p>Lists of villages, peasants and cultivated areas in Kur'jašskoj, Serdovol'skoj, Il'inskoj-Ilomanskoj, Kir'jašskoj and Voskresenskoj- Solomjanskoj pogosts. The pogosts are in turn divided into <i>perevary</i>. The names of villages and peasants are recorded, together with the number of <i>luk</i>, a unit used to calculate tax. At the end of each list is a summary giving total numbers of villages, farms and people and total areas, according to old and new records. Incomes and rents are noted. There are lists of deserted villages and villages burned by the Swedes. Details of tax relief and amounts levied in tax are also given. The names of some of the villages and other notes are written in Latin script in the margin.</p> <p>List of the estates of the Valamo monastery in Kir'jašskoj pogost (pp. 47–51) and in Serdovolo (pp. 128–40), with particulars of villages, peasants, areas and income from the estates. Also, lists of the estates of other monasteries.</p> <p>On p. 36 the date 20 July 1499 is found. In the quire numbered 33 at the bottom, the year 1500 occurs three times.</p> <p>The beginning of the book is missing.</p> <p>The book is signed with the <i>skrepa</i> of <i>d'jak</i> Dmitrej Aljab'ev in the right margin of each recto.</p> <p>The book includes two fragments with Swedish text.</p>
Notes	<p>K. Jakubov believes this to be a corrected cadastre, after an original from 7008 (1500). The book is signed by <i>d'jak</i> Dmitrij Aljab'ev, who was <i>d'jak</i> in Novgorod from 1598 to 1600. It may be assumed that the Swedes used this book when drawing up tax books of their own for the Kexholm district.</p> <p>Pp. 203–218 of I:113 also belong to this book, as do pp. 17–20 of I:8 (note that 12 pages are missing between pp. 18 and 19). These pages originate from I:30, where they should be placed before the first page (according to the numbering at the bottom of the first page of each quire).</p>

Two fragments with Swedish text (pp. 1 and 2).

Extract
Pages 100,
141–142

(в) миха^л офоносо^в . четыре^е луки , (др^в) талико^вско^е (в) степ^анко
юрки^н . лукъ . а дана ^ему лгота | на три годы лѣта . з^и.г^и јюля въ е^л. дн
того дѣля | что пуста (по^ч) инги^лское (в) сѣнка ^омосо^в да степ^анко
мини^н два лука , а дана и^м лгота на два | годы лѣта з^и.г^и јюля въ е^л. днъ
. |

и^и всѣхъ др^внь в то^и пере^варѣ по старому пи^сму дватца^т и девя^т . а
дворо^в в ни^х сто и де^сят . а люде^и в нихъ сто и па^тдеся^т и ше^сть чл^вкъ
| а луко^в сто и (пя^т) де^сят и ше^сть . а лукъ писа^н | са об^жу : а сохъ
пя^тдеся^т и двѣ сохи | а в сохи по три луки .

а старо^г дохо^ду [?] двѣ куницы де^сят бѣ^л | и са то^т дохо^д дава^{ли}
ωброку по с^тарому пи^см^у || де^сят гриве^н и де^сят дене^г и при старо^м
8бы^л | чл^вкъ лук .

(I:31)

Type of text	Account book from the public sauna (<i>Prichodnye knigi</i>).
Pages	48
Year(s)	1613/14
Area	Novgorod the Great.
Summary	<p>Account book from the public sauna. Income (from admission charges) was recorded each day the sauna was open, and added up every Sunday. The sauna was managed by four sworn men: Timofej, nicknamed Motrocha, Jakov Svežej rybnik, Sergej Portnoj master and Fedor Mitrofanov.</p> <p>20 September 1613–31 August 1614.</p> <p>One volume, consisting of three quires. The first two are signed with the <i>skrepa</i> of <i>d'jak</i> Semen Lutochin in the right margin of each recto, the third is unsigned.</p>
Notes	On the first page, an inscription in German, including the year 1612, and a long heading in Russian (cf Extract).
Extract <i>Page 1</i>	<p>лѣта ꙗзркъ ꙗ сѣНтября в' к. дн кнѣи при ходныѣ банныѣ ѿцѣлованико^В тимоѣѣя ѿ^Вдо кимова сѣа про^Звище мотроха с рогати цы ѿлицы да якова свѣжево ры^Бника . и^З славна . да сѣ^Ргѣя ѿковлѣва сѣа по^Ртно^Г масте^Ра славковы улицы . да ѿ^Едора митроѣанова сѣа с никитины у^Лицы что ѿчали збирати г^Сдрвыѣ банныѣ дене^Г и томѣ кнѣи а збирали с члѣвка по мо^Ско^Вке .</p>

(I:32)

Type of text	Expenditure book relating to grain (<i>Raschodnye knigi</i>).
Pages	12
Year(s)	1614
Area	Porchov.
Summary	<p>Book recording the distribution of confiscated grain and malt from state granaries to Swedish troops who had remained behind in Porchov due to illness and to private individuals, among others, by order of Prince Ivan Ofonasevič Meščerskoj and Fedor Oluferevič Voronov and by order of De la Gardie and Odoevskij. The grain was distributed by the collectors of provisions, <i>kormovye zborščiki</i> Gavrilo Šablykin and Stepan Kultašev, and by Fedor Kultašev and the sworn man Griša Serebrov. Konanko Michajlov, <i>nikol'skoj d'jaček</i> in Porchov, acted as scribe.</p> <p>13 February–26 June 1614.</p> <p>The book is signed in the right margin of each recto with the <i>skrepa</i> of <i>d'jak</i> Semen Lutochin and, in the lower margin, with the <i>skrepa</i> of Fedor Kultašev.</p>
Notes	<p>Many names of Swedes.</p> <p>Four pages in the book are blank.</p>

Extract
Pages 2–3

послѣ ро^сходны^х кни^х что посланы наперѣд сего | в но^вгородъ что
остало^с за ро^здачею в г^сдрѣвы | жи^тницы опа^лныя ржи оевраля в' .г^и.
днѣ | по приказѣ неме^цково воеводы лавила дано | єво нѣмца^м которые
остали^с в' пор^хове бо^лныя ѣ че^ти [!] ржи |
оевраля в' о^ј. днѣ по грамотѣ боя^р и воеводъ | якова пу^ттосовичя
дѣлгарде во^лно^г г^сдна || въ е^хко^лме в ко^лке и в р⁸се да кн^зя цвана
никитичя | бо^лшого одо^вско^г дано пѣ^тровы^м сѣ^стра^м оофанова | ѿ
че^ти [!] ржи |

(I:33)

Type of text	Records of the Mint (<i>Knigi denezhnogo dvora</i>).
Pages	124
Year(s)	1613–1615
Area	Novgorod the Great.
Summary	<p>Records of the operations of the Novgorod Mint in 1613–15, in six loose quires, 33a–f.</p> <p>The first quire (33a) begins with the heading: The year 1613, the 31st of December. Books concerning coins melted down at the Mint and handed in by townspeople, the metropolinate and the monasteries. Over the period 31 December 1613–8 December 1614, large quantities of coins were handed in by or purchased from different individuals (some of them well-known), to be melted down.</p> <p>Quires 33b–c contain records of silver purchased from named individuals over the period 20 May–20 December 1614.</p> <p>Quire 33d records purchases of old coins from named individuals over the period 17 October–1 December (no year).</p> <p>Quires 33e–f contain records of coins and silver purchased by and handed in to the mint-masters for the production of new coins over the period 7 March–15 December 1614.</p> <p>The quires are unsigned.</p>
Notes	<p>Quire 33d (pp. 73–92), concerning purchases of old coins, belongs to Series I:111. Its continuation can be found in that volume, on p. 529. Quires 33e and 33f are numbered in the wrong order.</p> <p>On p. 1 (33a) the years 1613/14 and 1614/15 are found.</p>

Extract
Pages 3, 30

лѣта ꙗзркъвѣ декабѣря въ .ла. дѣ кнѣи | что сливано на дѣнежноМ дворѣ
посадцих | и митрополичнх и мнѣтръских и всяких дѣнег |
декабѣря въ .ла. дѣ ѡтвѣшено .рѣ рублѣвѣ | въсѣ лѣ гривѣ мѣ. за^л |
генваря въ .г. дѣ ѡтвѣшено .рѣ. рублѣвѣ | въсѣ лѣ гривѣ ка. за^л |
тово ж дѣи рѣ рубѣ въсѣ лѣ. гривѣ |
тово ж дѣи рѣ рубѣ въсѣ лѣ гривѣ ии. за^л

августа въ .зи. дѣ слито ѡнимоуных дѣнег | мѣ. ѡнмоукоу въсѣ ѡ гривѣ кѣ.
за^л |
да тут же прибавлено смывоуных кроу | .вѣ. гривѣ .м. за^л |
тово ж дѣи сѣребреноу слитоу .гѣ. гривѣ .дѣ. за^л

(I:34)

Type of text Revenue and expenditure book (*Prichodnye i raschodnye knigi*) and real estate transfer deeds (*Kupčie zapisi*).

Pages 568 + fragments

Year(s) 1611/12, 1612/13

Area Vodskaja *pjatina*. Derevskaja *pjatina*. Obonežskaja *pjatina*. Novgorod the Great. Porchov. Tesovo.

Summary Revenue (pp. 13–339, 381–404)
Collection of taxes, rents and fees, as well as collection of firewood and grants of land in accordance with earlier inspection and other books. The revenue was collected by order of De la Gardie and Odoevskij, *d'jak* Pjatoj Grigor'ev, the *voevoda* Prince Vasilij Ivanovič Rostovskoj-Bujnosov and *d'jak* Neljub Sukolenov, and related to holdings of arable land and to crops, fishing and forests in crown villages, on monastic estates and on noblemen's estates, to craftsmen's stalls and houses in the Novgorod area and in Porchov and various pogosts.

The book also records taxes, fees and rents, *inter alia*, for the brewing of beer, selling of cherries, occupation of dwellings and storehouses, the building of the road to Ivangorod, court fees, certificates for burial, and postal services. Sometimes details are given of the date (month and day) on which the money was received, and of the person who paid it in.

The money was collected from peasants in the crown villages of Cholyn', Korolevo, Tesovo, Rakomo, Trjasovo and Golino and the neighbouring pogosts of Strupinskoj, Medvedskoj, Korostynskoj, Svinoreckoj and Borežskoj, and in the village of Dvoricy, for the troops of Frans Struk (Frans Strijck), for the support of the Militia Force's envoy Perfirij Sekirin, and for the building of stables for De la Gardie's horses.

Eight registrations of deeds relating to homesteads on church land (pp. 351–375). One of them is a mortgage deed (*kabala*), the rest are deeds of sale. The deeds span the period 20 September 1612–22 August 1613.

Prikašik Bogdan Pomeščikov and Lučanin Eremeev were among those officiating.

The revenue was collected in 1611/12 and 1612/13.

Expenditure and disbursements (pp. 405–568)

Disbursements for various purposes, by order of De la Gardie and Odoevskij. Expenses include wages for church staff and purchases of candles, oils and wine for the churches, and maintenance for tsarica Dar'ja Alekseevna (wife of Tsar Ivan IV) at the Vvedenskij convent in Tichvin and for the convent servants.

The book also records expenses at the office of *d'jak* Pjatoj Grigor'ev; wages for the staff of the *Dvorcovej prikaz*; firewood for the swanherd Tret'jak Jakol'cov; expenditure on ice, candles, paper, use of horses and vehicles, support for churches etc. Many entries are followed by a note of who signed a receipt for the money. On pp. 553, 557, 559 and 563 there are inscriptions in Swedish concerning the giving of receipts for the money.

A loose quire (pp. 493–512) recording rents and charges for haymaking for the year 1612/13 is found among the records of expenditure. It has a different binding to the rest of the book. (May possibly have been inserted loose in the book for binding at a later date, or ended up in the wrong book.)

The book is unsigned.

Four pages from a roll (numbered pp. 1–4)

Fragment of a customs book. Details of goods handed in for customs clearance by individuals from Novgorod, Pskov and other places. Most of the entries concern furs and flax. Dated from April to 19 June (no year).

Notes

The book has a brown leather cover. Glued to the front is a paper label with descriptive headings in Russian and German, both including the year 1613.

18 fragments, “bookmarks”, have been found at different places in the book. Most of them are 1–2 cm high and 10–16 cm wide. Between pages 48–49, 50–51 and 288–289 are four loose fragments from a roll.

Old numbering: N50.

Extract

Pages 112, 463

мѣдвѣдцкогѣ мнѣтра на јгумѣнѣ с брагѣю | з дву лодоѣ на ладѣжскимъ
ѣсерѣм на сѣхошине да на тарасовѣ да на порѣ полѣ рѣкѣ | с кобоны о
николы до ѣстыа до кобоѣского | оброку рубль и дваца алыѣ
пошлиѣ с оброкѣ | два алыѣна чѣтыре денги с рубля по десѣти | денѣгѣ

да на прогоныѣ при ѣчакѣ при пятѣмъ григорѣе во .рѣа.ѣ году |
октябра въ .ѣ. днѣ по памѣти за приписю | дыака семѣна лутохина
лѣбѣтчику трѣтѣичку василѣву сѣу каколцову о великоѣ новагорода до
ѣжина на сорокъ вѣрѣсть | за три поводы прогоновѣ шѣсть | алыѣ дано
а послаѣ онѣ для гѣдрвы | лѣбѣдиныѣ лѣлі

(I:35)

Type of text	Contribution of money (<i>Sbor deneg</i>).
Pages	32
Year(s)	Not dated
Area	Novgorod the Great.
Summary	<p>Contribution of money levied in Novgorod the Great. 1 January–15 February (no year). (Jakubov assumes the year to be 1613.)</p> <p>Ovsej Rezanov and under-secretary Ivan Zadenskoj are instructed to collect 1,658 roubles and 25 altyn. Semen Boborykin, Fedor Bestužev and under-secretary Ivan Lazarev are to collect 3,680 and a half roubles; Fedor Skobelcyn and under-secretary Semen Šustov 2,062 roubles; Ivan Zabelin and under-secretary Dmitrej Ignat'ev 2,223 roubles; Mikita Meljukov and under-secretary Semejka Avramov 1,450 and a quarter roubles; and Fedor Odincov and under-secretary Kostjantin Lazarev 1,556 roubles. All of them begin to levy the contribution on 1 January.</p> <p>On five occasions money is also collected from the <i>Sjezžaja izba</i>.</p> <p>The book is signed with the <i>skrepa</i> of Semen Lutochin in the right margin of each recto.</p>
Notes	Twelve pages in the book are blank. Nos I: 35–40 are placed in a brown leather cover.
Extract <i>Pages 4, 5</i>	<p>Ѡвсѣю рѣсановѣ да поДначемѣ иванѣ садѣнскомѣ велѣно собрати .ꙗхъни. рѣбѣ .кѣ алтынѣ ѡ в то число взято ѣ овсѣѣа да ѡ иванѣа генварѣа въ а. днѣ двѣстѣ рублевѣвъ взято генварѣа въ г. днѣ двѣстѣ рѣблевѣвъ взято генварѣа въ е. днѣ рѣн рѣблевѣвъ взято генварѣа въ з. днѣ сто рѣблевѣвъ взято генварѣа въ ѣ. днѣ сто десѣа рѣблевѣвъ .лѣвѣ. а.л. .г. дѣв взято </p> <p>да овсѣѣва жѣ да иванова зборѣвъ взято ѣ посаДцикихъ людеи на съѣзжеМѣ дворѣвъ генварѣа въ кг. днѣ у левы ѣ мѣасника десѣа рѣблевѣвъ взято</p>

(I:36)

Type of text	Revenue book (<i>Prichodnye knigi</i>).
Pages	24
Year(s)	Not dated
Area	Belaja, Kosickoj pogost.
Summary	<p>Information about the grain brought by various named individuals to the granary at Belaja, the quantities milled, the amounts made into bread etc.</p> <p>The Swedes are allocated grain.</p> <p>No details are given of the year(s) or the <i>pjatina</i>. However, Kosickoj pogost is in Šelonskaja <i>pjatina</i>. The months January, February and March are mentioned.</p> <p>The book is unsigned.</p>
Notes	Nos I: 35–40 are placed in a brown leather cover.
Extract <i>Page 12</i>	<p>михайла нееловъ при ве^с и^з коси^тцко^г погоста оле^зъева хлѣба обухо ва с любини^а поля .с. че^ти ржи бѣ^з смины [!] о^тда^т немѣ^цки^м люде^м в ко^рмь д че^ти бѣ^з смины [!] в че^ти то^е ржи в жи^тницѣ три че^ти жита со о^сминою пшеницы .г. о^смины с чет^верико^м о^тмѣ^рено в жи^тни цѣ</p>

(I:37)

Type of text	Land grant book (<i>Knigi razdači pomestij</i>).
Pages	134
Year(s)	1612/13
Area	Vodskaja, Šelonskaja, Obonežskaja and Derevskaja <i>pjatinj</i> .
Summary	<p>Grants of land to individuals in the service of the state and to widows and minors in 1612/13. First the person's "salary" (expressed as an area of land) is given, then how much land has been granted, when and by whom it was granted, and how much now remains to make up the full salary. Widows and girls are as a rule granted 50 <i>četi</i>. Most of the land grants relate to Vodskaja and Šelonskaja <i>pjatinj</i>.</p> <p>The following pogosts are mentioned: Il'inskoj, Nikol'skoj, Jarosel'skoj, Peredol'skoj, Kotorskoj, Poliskoj, Gditckoj, Klimetckoj, Butkovskoj, Soletckoj, Gorodenskoj, Gruzinskoj, Petrovskoj, Dremjatckoj, Dudorovskoj, Sabel'skoj, Tigotckoj, Korbosel'skoj, Kipenskoj, Svinoretckoj, Bel'skoj, Frolovskoj, Chrepel'skoj, Turskoj, Ižerskoj, Ontonovskoj, Djagilinskoj, Ivanskoj, Lopskoj, Terebužskoj and Bogoroditckoj.</p> <p>On p. 109 it is stated that the parishioners of the Voskresenie Christovo Church in Korela are granted the village of Kivgoda to pay for candles, incense and communion wine.</p> <p>The beginning and end of the book are missing. Rough draft, unsigned.</p>
Notes	Nos I: 35–40 are placed in a brown leather cover.

Extract

Pages 109–110

по приговорѣ королеѣвскаго величества | ѡ ноѣгородцкаго гсѣдртва бояр
и воеводъ | ѡ якова пучтосовича дѣлегаРда да | кнѣза ивана никитича
бо-лшого ѡдолеѣвскаго корѣлскиМ посаДцикиМ людемъ | дано прихожаноМ
к воскресѣнью | хрсѣтвѣ в тоТ храМ гдѣ тоТ оБраз поста|влѣн на свечи на
теМчань и на ла|дан и на вино слѣжебное [!] дрѣвна ки|вгода

(I:38)

Type of text Land grant book (*Knigi razdači pomestij*).

Pages 102

Year(s) 1610/11

Area Derevskaia *pjatina*.

Summary Grants of land to individuals in the service of the state and to widows and minors in Derevskaia *pjatina* in 1610/11. First the person's "salary" (expressed as an area of land) is given, then how much land has been granted, when and by whom it was granted, and how much now remains to make up the full salary.

The following pogosts are mentioned: Runevskoj, Lokockoj, Bologovskoj, Rjutenskoj, Cholovskoj, Žabenskoj, Sitenkoj, Belevskoj, Buchovskoj, Ručevskoj, Bogorodickoj, Eglinskoj, Šegrinskoj, Posonskoj, Čerečenskoj, Ostrovskoj and Molvitickoj.

Rough draft, unsigned.

Notes On the first page, an inscription in German.

Pp. 91–92 are loose. Nos I: 35–40 are placed in a brown leather cover.

All the text in the sample above has been crossed out with vertical lines. The beginning of the book is missing.

Old numbering: N:79.

Extract

Pages 65–67

бори^С языкы^В помѣстной ѣму ѡ^Клад^Д .х^Ти а помѣстья sa нимъ | в
дерев^Вскои патинѣ по пи^Сцовы^М || книга^М чѣ годѣ рѣ^Вв чѣ^Ти с осминою да
ѣму ж дано въ чѣ^М годѣ | нечаев^Вскова помѣстья колоко^Лцова s де^Тми
ѡ чѣ^Ти да ѡдород^Вско^Г | сѡпонева рѣ^Ти чѣ^Ти с осминою | да во рѣ^М годѣ
того ж фѣдород^Вско^Г | помѣстья супонева мѣ^В чѣ^Ти со | с [!] осминою да
ѣму ж дано в дерев^Вскои | патинѣ в рѣ^Чевско^М погостѣ по да|чѣи по
приговорѣ боарина и воеводы | кнѣ^а ивана микитича ѡ^доев^Вско^Г | да
кнѣ^а володимера тимоѡ^ѣевича | до^Лгорѣ^кова с товарищи рѣ^иГ | годѣ
мосѣвско^ѣ помѣстья не|барова и чѣ^Ти и всѣ^Г sa борисо^М помѣстья ||
у мѣ^В чѣ^Ти с осминою а не дода [!] ѣму | въ его ѡ^Клад^Д рѣ^и чѣ^Ти со
осминою | а борису языкы^Ву мосѣя не|барова до его живота ко^Рмити

(I:39)

Type of text Inspection book (*Dozornye knigi*) and rent book (*Obročnye knigi*).

Pages 200

Year(s) Not dated

Area Vodskaja *pjatina*. Starorusskoj *uezd*.

Summary The beginning of the text is missing.

1. Inspection of Vodskaja *pjatina*. Ondreevskoj-Gruzinskoj v Keresti, Soletskoj, Jarusol'skoj, Prečistenskoj-Gorodenskoj, Fedorovskoj-Pesockoj, Egorovskoj-Terebuskoj, Egorevskoj-Lopskoj, Dudorovskoj and Ižerskoj pogosts. The names of peasants and *bobyli* on noblemen's and monastic estates are recorded, together with the areas of taxpaying land that they farm. It is also stated which individuals have died or disappeared since the last inspection, and which villages and lands are deserted. In addition, particulars are given of churches in the pogosts and of the people associated with them. No details are given of the year or the inspectors. *Cerkovnoj d'jaček* Mosejko Vasil'ev, *d'jaček* Matfejko Danilov, *d'jaček* Sen'ka Ondreev of the Pjatnickij monastery, Griška Michajlov (no epithet), *cerkovnoj d'jaček* Dementie Spiridonov, *d'jaček* Zacharka Romanov and *cerkovnoj d'jaček* Ivanko Fedorov acted as scribes. (Pp. 1–184.)
2. The final quire is a different type of book, recording the sums collected in rent for cultivated land in Čerenčeskoj pogost by the River Lovot'. No details are given of the year, the person(s) officiating or the scribe(s). (Pp. 185–190.)

All the quires apart from the last one are signed with the *skrepa* of *d'jak* Semen Lutochin in the right margin of each recto. The last quire is unsigned. All the quires except the last have a *skrepa* in the lower margin.

Notes The book has fallen apart and is in four sections. The last section (= one quire) deals with different subject matter and is in a different hand.

Nos I: 35–40 are placed in a brown leather cover.

Stress marks are used in parts of the text.

Old numbering on the cover: N:79.

Extract

Pages 81, 185

да са василѣмъ савуровы^М (др^В) сюръа | а ^В нѣи крѣтъя^Н (в) ваку^Лка .
да бѣо^Нка ултъ|яновы дѣти . а пашни по^Д ними живу^Щцыѣ . по^Л по^Л
чѣ^Ти об^Жы . да нѣ пашѣ^Нной | бобы^Л сѣнка григо^Рѣ^В . а писаны ти
крѣтъ|яне по наказу смотря по животу^М . и по | па^Шни в тя^Гло . ѣ по
хлѣбу .

погостѣ черѣ^Нческои | на погостѣ крѣтъя^Нскиѣ паш^Нни по олексъѣву |
дозор^Р бѣсобрасова в живу^Щѣ^М было ѣ^І | обѣж бѣ^З чѣ^Ти об^Року ѣд рѣ^Бли
ѣ а^Лты^Н | в дѣ с об^Жи по ^Г рѣ^Бли

(I:40)

Type of text	Inspection book (<i>Dozornye knigi</i>).
Pages	64
Year(s)	1611/12
Area	Čertickoj pogost.
Summary	<p>Fragments of a transcript of Luka Miloslavskoj's inspection book for the year 1611/12. Inspection of Čertickoj pogost. The names of taxpaying peasants are recorded, together with the areas of land that they farm. Information is also given about rents paid.</p> <p>The last quire describes the Vzvad monastery and its estates.</p> <p>No details are given of the scribe(s).</p> <p>The book is signed with the <i>skrepa</i> of <i>d'jak</i> Pjatoj Grigor'ev in the right margin of each recto.</p>
Notes	Nos I: 35–40 are placed in a brown leather cover.
Extract Page 49	<p>в чѣрѣтицкомъ же погостѣ ѡ всѣхъ мнѣтрѣхъ а в мнѣтрѣхъ двѣ кѣли црѣкѣ прѣображеніе сѣсово да црѣкѣ никола чудотворецѣ с трапезою ѡбѣ древяныя да в мнѣтрихъ ж в кѣлѣхъ ѡ глумѣніи да ѣ старцѣхъ живути в свои кѣльяхъ а ѡ мнѣтрахъ мѣсто дворовое быхъ коровей дворѣ сожгли литовскіе люди а в немъ жили мнѣтрскіе дѣтиныши паши было паханье ѡколо мнѣтра осмѣнатца чѣти а не пашутъ чѣтырнацать чѣти в поле а в другоу по тоу же а чѣтыре чѣвѣрти вымыло водою непахано</p>

(I:41)

Type of text Land parcelling book (*Otdel'nye knigi*).

Pages 612 + 8 fragments

Year(s) 1609/10–1611/12

Area Šelonskaja and Derevskaja *pjatinj*.

Summary Parcelling of land and peasants for various individuals. Šelonskaja (and in a few instance Derevskaja) *pjatina*. Villages, farms, peasants, meadows and outfields (*pustoši*) are listed. Very occasionally, churches are also described. Here and there, a report that the person officiating has completed his task, or a petition, is glued to the lower edge of the page.

Sometimes there are also records of the examination of local representatives concerning the size of the harvest or the condition of estates whose owners have been killed by bands of robbers.

1609/10–1611/12.

The quires are not bound in chronological order. At several places in the book, the dates on which individual quires were filed are given.

Sometimes it is pointed out that the signature of the person officiating is missing, as he is not able to write. This is true, for example, of *gubnoj starosta* Boris Mjakinin and *nesluživoj* Boris Kutuzov.

Parcelling was carried out on the instructions of Ondrej Kurakin, Ivan Golovin and Michail Babarykin; Ivan Odoevskij and Ratman Veljaminov; Odoevskij and Grigorej Volkonskoj; Odoevskij and Volodimir Dolgorukoj; Ivan Saltykov; Odoevskij and Vasilej Butorlin.

The following persons officiated: Boris Mjakinin, Dokuška Černyševkoj, Ivan Selivanov, Jumran Narbekov, Fedor Veljaminov, Boris Kutuzov, under-secretary Odinec Ivanov, Semen Nazimov, Janyš Opal'ev, under-secretary Foka Lazov, Ivan Pirogov, Grigorej Charlamov, Boris Mordvinov, under-secretary Leontej Petrov, under-secretary Matfej Pomeščikov, Devjatoj Jakimov, Fed'ka Korpovskoj, under-secretary Martyn Medvedev, under-secretary Grigorej Nečaev, under-secretary Jakim Venšjakov, under-secretary Michajlo Nefediev, Ondrej Sukin, Jakov Častoj, under-secretary Michajla Kadrajcev and Domašnej Dvoreckoj.

The following acted as scribes: *petrovskoj ljubynskoj d'jaček* Tomilko Emel'janov; the widowed priest Iev Ondronev; Lazorko Semenov, *nikolskoj d'jaček* in Peredolskoj pogost; *troickoj d'jaček* Danko Semenov; Pavelko Osipov, *egorevskoj d'jaček* in Pažerevskoj pogost; Chrisan Fedorov, *achangelskoj* [!] *d'jaček* from the village of Dno in Smolinskoj pogost; *svinoreckoj d'jaček* Vtoryška Grigor'ev and others.

The following pogosts are mentioned: Smolinskoj, Ljubynskoj, Jasenskoj, Pažerevskoj, Obluckoj, Frolovskoj, Šknjatinskoj, Pažerevickoj, Dovoreckoj, Karačjunickoj, Svinoreckoj, Petrovskoj, Bologovskoj, Dremjackoj, Turskoj, Kotorsoj, Strupinskoj, Belskoj, Michajlovskoj, Bureskoj, Ževrickoj, Peredol'skoj, Dubrovenskoj, Voskresenskoj, Ofremovskoj, Ljatckoj, Ščepeckoj and the land around Porchov and Pribužskaja *volost'*.

The book includes 8 fragments which should be referred to Series II. Nos. 1, 5, 6 and 7 are reports that the person officiating has completed his task (parcelling of land). No. 2 records the examination of witnesses regarding the amount of rye harvested. No. 3 is a petition for a grant of property for a person's support. No. 4 records the examination of witnesses concerning parcelled out land. Fragment no. 8 is a report on confiscated rye.

Signed with the *skrepyof d'jaki* Semen Lutochin, Semenka Samsonov and Andrej Lyscov. Several quires lack the *d'jak's* signature. Many, but not all, of the quires have a *skrepa* in the lower margin.

Notes

The book and the fragments are contained in a brown leather cover. The binding is poor. Some of the leaves are loose and several more are becoming detached. On the front of the cover, an inscription in German (no year) and a heading in Russian.

The scribe has tested his pen on the cover with flourishes and disconnected phrases.

Old numbering: N.9.

лѣта зрѣтѣ августа въ кв. дн по гдрву црву и велико кнѣя василица
[!] ивановича всеа руси казу | ј по на казу гдрва боярина и воєво
кнѣя ѿдрѣя | петровича куракина да ивана василевича | головина да
михаила борисовича бабарыкина ј са приписю гдрвых дѣяко ѿима
телепнева | да ивана тимоѣева приѣжа в шелоскую патину | в
сарускую половину въ смолиско погостъ губно ста роства борис
макини ѿдѣлива тимоѣевско | помѣстѣя вешнакова сѣя ивѣкова
юрю василеву сѣу бутурлину . село . дно . а в нем храм михаила
архгела деревяно да у црквѣ колоколна | на дно столбе а на нем
два колокола

(I:42)

Type of text	Collection of money (<i>Sbor deneg</i>).
Pages	128
Year(s)	1610/11, 1611/12
Area	Oštinskoy <i>stan</i> . Obonežskaja <i>pjatina</i> , Zaonežskaja <i>polovina</i> .
Summary	<p>Collection of various types of taxes and fees for the years 1610–12. Also, collection of arrears of taxes for 1609/10.</p> <p>The following pogosts are mentioned: Pokrovskoj, Vytegorskoj, Rožestvenskoj-Megorskoj, Nikol'skoj-Oštinskoy, Rožestvenskoj-Ostrečinskoy, Voskresenskoj-Važenskoj, Il'inskoj-Venickoj, Dmitrevskoj-Sotckoj and Rožestvenskoj-Pirkinskoj, and Oštinskoy <i>stan</i>.</p> <p>In Zaonež'e: Nikol'skoj-Andromskoj, Nikol'skoj-Pudoskoj, Spasskoj-Šalskoj, Petrovskoj-Čelmožskoj, Rožestvenskoj-Vodloozerskoj, Nikol'skoj v Šue, Spasskoj v Kižach, Nikol'skoj-Šunskoj, Egorovskoj v Tolvue and Spasskoj-Vygozerskoj.</p> <p>Taxes from monastic estates are recorded separately.</p> <p>Hans Munk (<i>Anc Muk</i>) was responsible for handing in the money to the crown treasury.</p> <p>The book is signed with the <i>skrepa</i> of <i>d'jak</i> Semen Lutochin in the right margin of each recto.</p>
Notes	<p>On the first page, an inscription in German, including the year 1611, and a heading in Russian.</p> <p>Old numbering: N^o. 38.</p>
Extract Page 5	<p>книга а ѿ неи писано ско̀лко с ошти́нскаго станѸ и з саонѣжскихъ погостоѸ по росписемъ за приписми дѣакоѸ семена лѣтохина да оѿдрѣя лы́цова по ѿкладу на .рѣи. годъ всякиѸ денежныѸ доходоѸ взяти и что на .рѣи. годъ денежныѸ доходоѸ доняти . а̀ ско̀лко с которо́го погоста поро́знь денежныѸ доходоѸ взяти и что с которо́го погоста и которо́го числа денежныѸ доходоѸ взято и то писано в сѣи книгѣ имя̀но .</p>

(I:43)

Type of text	Account book for the city's taverns (<i>Vinnye i pivnye knigi</i>).
Pages	1126
Year(s)	1614/15
Area	Novgorod the Great.
Summary	<p>Information about the quantities of vodka measured out for the city's taverns, and the quantities sold. Vodka was collected from the state wine cellars below the Boris and Gleb Tower. (Pp. 7–83.) This is followed by accounts of the individual taverns in Rogatica ulica, Vitkova ulica and Ščerkova ulica. Between these accounts there are combined accounts for the three taverns, presented on a monthly basis. (Pp. 119–210; 279–337; 385–439; 499–551; 599–646; 691–730; 747–786; 806–849; 882–914; 959–997; 1043–1084; 1117–1119.)</p> <p>The book records income from the sale of beverages and expenditure on purchases of vodka, raw materials for the brewing of beer, drinking vessels, repairs, candles, paper, and the wages of guards, water drivers, brewers, scribes etc. The taverns' profits were calculated monthly and handed over, by order of Ivan Odoevskij and the Swedish <i>voevoda</i> Espir Andreevič, and subsequently of Evert Horn and later of De la Gardie, to the Swedish under-secretaries at the crown treasury (<i>gosudareva kazna</i>): Isak Månsson and Andrej Samojlov. The taverns were managed by <i>gost'</i> Istoma Demidov and the sworn men Tret'jak Molodožnik, Bogdan Perečnik, Andrej Sysojev and Ivan Kolačnik. Numerous individuals are mentioned as sworn men in conjunction with purchases of vodka etc., e.g. Sava Rybnik, Trofim Krašeninnik, Sidor Krašeninnik, Bogdan Vetošnik, Ondrej Pirožnik, Ivan Kolačnik, Fedor Linev, Jakov Borovitin, Filip Cholščevnik (Rogatica), Semen Mjasnik, Sava Perečnik, Boris Svečnik, Semen Chlebnik, Nikifor Moloždonik, Kuz'ma Sapožnik, Vasilej Ščepetnik (Vitkova), Ivan Mjasnik, Filip Cholščevnik, Sidor Krašeninnik and Fedor Linev (Ščerkova). A far greater number of sworn men are referred to in this book of tavern accounts than in the others.</p> <p>1 September 1614–1 September 1615. The book is unsigned.</p>

Notes

The book is bound in grey leather.

Extract
Page 113

на щєРковскоМ кабаѣъ | рѣв.Г годУ. аВгуста в .кг. дєн сварєна | варю пива
и та варю ѿсталаС нєпродана иЗ августа мѣца во .рѣг.и год | в сєНтидѣрь
мѣць а солоду в ту варю | гѣдрва положєно .ї. чєТі в'сияТ тоТ | гѣдрвь
солоД по прикасу ѿдѣря муѣкѣ 8 погрєбново прикаЗново у маТфѣя |
маТфѣєва дєнєГ дати дваТцат рублєВ | за чєТ і по два рубли

(I:44)

Type of text	Revenue book (<i>Prichodnye knigi</i>).
Pages	102 + 1 fragment
Year(s)	1613–1615
Area	Derevskaja, Šelonskaja and Vodskaja <i>pjatinj</i> .
Summary	<p>Book recording duties levied in conjunction with transfers and grants of land (duties payable on <i>otdel'nye</i> and <i>vvoznnye gramoty</i>). It is also stated when exemption from duty has been granted, usually by the boyars. Totals of the sums collected are given at certain points (pp. 52, 81, 93 and 101). The money is handed in to the <i>Bol'soj prichod</i>. At the end of the book, fees levied in connection with leases of land are recorded.</p> <p>The first quire and five pages of the second one are signed with the <i>skrepa</i> of <i>d'jak</i> Semen Lutochin in the right margin. The rest of the book is unsigned.</p> <p>Only a few pogosts are mentioned: Zareckoj, Michajlovskoj, Karačjunickoj, Kipenskoj, Butkovskoj and Borkovskoj.</p> <p>The <i>voevody</i> of Jamgorod in 1613 were Detlev von Tiesenhäusen and Fektist Murav'ev. In February 1614, Fedor Aminev was <i>d'jak</i> in Ivangorod. In March 1615 “Anstrein Ivanov” and Fedor Aminev were <i>voevody</i> of Gdov.</p> <p>4 September 1613–30 August 1615.</p>
Notes	<p>The book is bound in a grey leather cover. On the front is a partly illegible heading in Russian.</p> <p>On the back of the cover, the old numbering: N 81. On the first page of the book, too, there is a heading in Russian. Below the heading, the old numbering: N:81.</p>
Extract	<p>ωκτιαβρια въ .ла. де дана отдѣлнаѧ грамота вдовы ѳеодоѣ игнатаѣвскіѧ же ны носакіна з деТми с осипком да з дмитрѣиКом да з дочерю з дѣвкою с оеросъннѧцєю на мѡжа еѣ на игнатаѣвскоѧ по мѣстѣ носакіна на сто на девіано сто на дѣвдѧт чѣти с оѣминоѧ и с поЛ трѣТникомъ пошлинѧ четвѣртныхъ два рѡбли с полтиною ѧ тѣхъ пошлинѧ по боярскому приказу ѧмаТн не велено са отцовѡ кровѡ ѧ для бѣдности</p>

Extract

Pages 33–34

(I:45)

Type of text Grain accounts (*Raschodnye knigi*).

Pages 16

Year(s) 1613/14

Area Novgorod the Great.

Summary Account book from the *Žitničnyj prikaz* recording the quantities of forage oats supplied each month (from the twelfth to the twelfth) to the swanherd Tren'ka Jakolcov. Requisitions were sent to Never and Subota. Tren'ka Jakol'cov received extra pay (in the form of rye) when he had captured new swans. Swans were delivered from time to time to the household of Jakob De la Gardie. Supplies of oats are calculated in meticulous detail.

14 September 1613–12 August 1614.

The book is unsigned.

Notes Five pages in the book are blank.

Extract

Pages 8–9

а́прѣля въ .vi. де вѣлено да^{ти} лебѣдчику | тре^нке яко^лцовъ на дѣся^т
лебѣде^и | апрѣля со .ѳи. чи^сла ма^иа по .ѳи.е чи^сло на мѣ^сць три че^ти с
осминою и с че^тверико^м | о^вса о^прочѣ ѡди^нна^тцато^и лебѣди что |
всѣа на яко^вле^в ѡбихо^д пу^тосо^лвѣча ма^рта въ .кв. де а что у то^и
лебѣди | ѡстало^с чет^вери^к овса и то сачтѣно | впе^ред^д готово 8 лебѣдчика
на тѣ ж | дѣся^т лебѣде^и и памя^т к невѣру | да к суботе того ж дни
послана

(I:46)

Type of text Grain accounts (*Raschodnye knigi*).

Pages 64

Year(s) 1613/14

Area Novgorod the Great.

Summary Decisions to allocate grain from the crown granary, under the superintendence of *d'jak* Pjatoj Grigor'ev, to numerous individuals from different strata of society. Among them are a good many women, e.g. the wives of men who had been sent to Grand Prince Karl Filip in Viborg and who had fallen into the hands of robbers on their way home. Other examples are the messenger Ivan from Moscow, who was allocated forage for his horses, and the priest Selivestr Feofilachtov, with *d'jaček* Omel'ka Kuzmin, from the church of Prince Vladimir, who were given rye and oats, as Ivan Odovskij was a churchgoer there. (Pp. 5–48.)

8 September 1613–30 August 1614.

Allocations of grain to various individuals, e.g. guards, as their wages for the previous year. (Pp. 51–63.)

13 September 1613–27 August 1614.

Usually, allocations were granted by De la Gardie and Odovskij and requisitions were sent to Never and Subota (who worked at the actual granary).

The book is unsigned.

Notes On the first page, an inscription in Russian, including the year 1612, and a heading in Russian.

Extract
Pages 24–25

нояб^ря въ .01 д^не по прика^з бо^яр | и^л во^во^д ма^кова пу^нтосовича
д^ел^ег^ар^да . да кн^ба и^вана никитича || бо^лшо^во о^до^вско^во . вел^ено
да^ти | ст^епанов^е ж^ен^ь и^го^лкина у^сг^ьн^и | да и^ванов^е ж^ен^ь и^го^лкина
ага^ѳе | ис т^есо^вско^го хл^ьба . два^тца^т ч^ет^и о^вса | по д^еся^ти ч^ет^и чл^ьк^з
д^ля и^х б^ьдно^сти что м^ѣжи и^х б^ыл^и посланы | х корол^евичю х кар^лус^з
ѳилип^з | кар^лсовичю и ка^к и^х корол^еви^ч и^з вы^бора о^тпу^сти^л в
но^вгород^и и^х на доро^ге в^ыд^ли^л воро^вские лю^ди и и^м то^т о^ве^с вел^ено
да^ти и па^ма^т к нев^ьру . да | к с^вбот^е того ж^дни послана

(I:47)

Type of text Customs book (*Tamožennnye knigi*).

Pages 28

Year(s) 1612

Area Povenec, Egorevskoj pogost

Summary Book recording fines, in the form of money and salt, imposed on peasants who passed through Povenec with their loads of salt without paying customs duty. The name of the peasant, date, place of residence (pogost) and size of load are recorded.

Acting on instructions from Jakob De la Gardie and Ivan Odоеvskij, under-secretary Bogdan Michajlov had arrived at the customs house in Povenec, Egorevskoj pogost, and collected the book from the *vernnye celovalniki* of the crown, Tret'-jak Ievlev from Kuzarskaja *volost'* and Jefim Krunin from Petrovskoj-Čelmužskoj pogost.

26 January–2 July 1612.

The book is signed with the *skrepa* of *d'jak* Semen Lutochin.

Notes On p. 1, a descriptive heading in German: “Zoll Buch”.
Old numbering N^o: 84.

Extract
Pages 3–4

лѣта 7376^Г июня въ к днѣ королевского величества ј ногорѣцкогѣ [!] г^Сдрѣства | боярь и воєво^Д ѡкова п^Нтосовича делегарды | да кѣсны ивана никитича бо^Лшого ѡдо^Вского | за приписью д^Яко^В семена лѣтохина да ѡ^Ндрица | лысцова при^Зжа^Л по^Дачеи богданъ ми^Хаило^В | въ егорь^Вскои погостъ в то^Лвою на^Ряд на повене^Ц | ј въз^Ал к^Ниги 8 вѣрны^Х целова^Лниковъ к^Са^Ра^Нские волости 8 г^Сдревы^Х крѣстьянъ 8 тре^Лтъяка јевѣлева да петро^Вского че^Лм^Жско^Г | погоста 8 ефима кр^Внина в тамо^Жной и^Збѣ || на пове^Нци которыє крѣстьяне ѡ^Т моря со^Лю мимо | повенець не плати г^Сдрвы по^Шлины про^Хали хто имены которого погоста ј которого | числа хто про^Халъ и томѣ книги а въ зборѣ | 8 соби дене^Г въ г^Сдревѣ ка^Зне не сказали ни ѡ^Дно | де^Нти

(I:48)

Type of text	Provision books (<i>Knigi sbora i razdači nemeckich kormov</i>).
Pages	86
Year(s)	1613–1614
Area	Šelonskaja <i>pjatina</i> . Vodskaja <i>pjatina</i> .
Summary	<p>Requisition of money and food (grain, meat, malt, vodka, butter etc.) for Evert Horn's troops in Šelonskaja <i>pjatina</i>. The requisition was conducted by Fedor Voronov and Gavrilov Mjakinin, by order of Evert Horn.</p> <p>28 March–30 September 1613. (Pp. 1–32.)</p> <p>Requisition of food (grain, malt and groats) for the Swedish troops under Captain Hans Termo in Vodskaja <i>pjatina</i>. The requisition was conducted by Grigorej Oboljaninov and <i>gubnoj starosta</i> Selivestr Zenov'ev.</p> <p>13 August–24 November 1614. (Pp. 33–47.)</p> <p>Distribution of food and forage (bread, malt, groats, meat, salt and oats) in the fortress at Penteleeviči and in the Tesovo fortress to Captain Hans Termo's household and to Swedish troops and Swedes passing through. The distribution was overseen by Grigorej Obol'janinov and <i>gubnoj starosta</i> Selivestr Zenov'ev.</p> <p>13 August–31 October 1614. (Pp. 52–68.)</p> <p>Requisition of grain and groats for Swedish troops in Vodskaja <i>pjatina</i>, by order of Jakob De la Gardie. The requisition was conducted by Grigorej Obol'janinov and <i>gubnoj starosta</i> Michail Neelov.</p> <p>13 August–16 November 1614. (Pp. 71–78.)</p> <p>Quantities of bread supplied to Hans Termo's household and to a number of soldiers and stablemen, and of oats supplied for the horses.</p> <p>13 August–27 September 1614. (Pp. 79–86.)</p> <p>Rough draft, unsigned.</p>
Notes	<p>On p. 1, an inscription in German, including the year 1612, and a heading in Russian.</p> <p>The book has fallen apart, and consists of four parts of two quires each. Between pp. 42 and 43, one leaf has been excised. Inserted in the book is a loose slip of paper of more recent date, giving a brief description of the contents in Russian.</p>

Old numbering: N:78. Written vertically is the word
“Carolus”.

Extract
Page 79

ро^сходныѣ книги пѣшихъ нѣхтѣ^и лѣ. чл^вки . да са^лдать пѣшихъ ж |
к̄. чєловѣкъ . выхиди^т нѣхтѣ^м на дє^н кор^му по мѣ. хлѣба . са^лдата^м | по
.к̄. хлѣб^{ов} на дє^н . да на ро^хмистро^в а^нцѣ тєрмо^в дво^р иде^т | кор^му . на
дє^н . по .б̄и. хлѣб^{ов} . в конюшно по .й. хлѣбовъ . | в поварню /по два
хлѣба/ по .д̄. хлѣба ранєны^м да бол^{ны}м на дє^н по .з̄. хл[...]
рохмистровы^м лошаде^м . ѿ^смину о^вса

(I:49)

Type of text Confiscation book (*Vydel'nye knigi*).

Pages 78

Year(s) 1614

Area Vodskaja *pjatina*.

Summary Confiscation of grain from the estates of several “traitors”, who had departed for Pskov or Tichvin. Their peasants had to surrender one sheaf in every five from settled land and one sheaf in every four from outlying land (*pustosj*). The confiscation was ordered by Jakob De la Gardie and carried out by Petr Chomutov, who began his task on 24 August 1614. Zachar Romanov, *d'jaček* of Vvedenskoj-Dudorovskoj pogost, acted as scribe.

The grain was used, *inter alia*, for the support of Swedish soldiers who, under the command of Samuel Cobron, were advancing on Ladoga. Grain was also sent to Knut Irikov in Orechov (Nöteborg). The confiscations took place in Vvedenskoj-Dudorovskoj, Ižerskoj, Djagelinskoj, Kipinskoj, Sujdeckoj, Vzyleckoj, Orlinskoj, Grijzenskoj and Ozereckoj pogosts.

The book is signed with the *skrepa* of *d'jak* Semen Lutochin in the right margin of each recto, and with a *skrepa* in the lower margin.

Notes On the first page, an inscription in German with no date, and a heading in Russian.

The book includes a loose slip of paper of more recent date (probably 19th century), with a brief description of the contents in Russian.

Old numbering: N.19.

Extract
Pages 5–6

в ѠѣдѣнскоМ в дѣдорѣскоМ погоѠте Ѡтписано | на гѠдря королевичя . в
ыѠмиѠниѠихъ помѣсть|наѠ в усадищаѠ и на пуѠтошаѠ . гѠдрва хлѠ|ба
ржи и яри || венедиѠта хомутова . в усадищи в ко|чянове . Ѡжато на
помѣщиѠкои паѠни | семь копеѠ сотныѠ добрыѠ ржи . а по Ѡпыти у
молоту . воѠмь чеѠти бѠѠ четверика | Ѡ с коѠны по чеѠти с чеѠверикоМ . |
(в пуѠ) в саѠраѠи ужато двѠнацаѠ копеѠ соѠныѠ | добрыѠ ржи . а по
Ѡпыте умолоту двѠна|цаѠ чеѠти . и с коѠны по чеѠти . | (в пуѠ) на куѠргине
. Ѡжато сеѠм копеѠ соѠныѠ | добрыѠ ржи а по Ѡпыте у молоту сеѠм чеѠти |
Ѡ с коѠны по чеѠти .

(I:50)

Type of text	Harvest and confiscation book (<i>Otpisnye knigi</i>).
Pages	16
Year(s)	1614
Area	Vodskaja <i>pjatina</i> . Obonežskaja <i>pjatina</i> .
Summary	<p>Book recording the quantities of rye sown and harvested on the estates of several “traitors” in Vodskaja <i>pjatina</i>, Korel’skaja <i>polovina</i>, and in Obonežskaja <i>pjatina</i>. These landowners have gone to the Muscovite troops or to Pskov. The book also records the quantities sown and harvested on estates belonging to the monastery of St Nicholas the Wonder Worker and the Nikol’skij-Poliskij monastery, which according to Dmitrievskij’s catalogue played a certain role in the resistance movement against the Swedes. The rye was confiscated by order of De la Gardie and Odoevskij and at the command of Grand Prince Karl Filip. The confiscation was carried out by Prince Timofej Šachovskoj, Fedor Besstužev and <i>gubnoj starosta</i> Andrej Neelov, who began their task on 14 August 1614.</p> <p>The book covers Kolomenskoj, Ontonovskoj, Gruzinskoj v Keresti, Soleckoj and Il’inskoj-Tigockoj pogosts.</p> <p>Rough draft, signed only with a <i>skrepa</i> in the lower margin.</p>
Notes	<p>On the last page, an inscription in Russian, including the year 1611.</p> <p>Old numbering: N 33</p> <p>Stress marks are used in parts of the text.</p>
Extract <i>Pages 4–5</i>	<p>и всего намолочено плохїе р’жи пятна^Тца^Т чѣ^Ти и всего на бору намо^лочено сѣре^дниѣ и плохїе р’жи с сорока копѣ^ѣ сотны^х бѣ^ѣ дву снопо^в пя^тдеся^т девѣ^т чѣ^Ти бес по^л осмины а доб^рую ро^ж о^т двора пожали ј омоло^ти^ли на бо^р при^ѣха^в и^з нова^города до нашего при^ѣз^д неме^тцкиѣ лю^ди да в то^м же коломе^нскомъ пого^стѣ в обон^ѣжской пятине в нико^лской вот^чинѣ бѣлого мн^стра на бурега^х по ска^лске волостны^х лю^дѣи сѣано дѣсе^т чѣ^Ти р’жи а нажато в поле плохїе р’жи пятна^Тца^Т копѣ^ѣ сотны^х что остало^ѣ о^т неме^тцково жа^тїа а ѿмолот^ѣ с ко^пны по по^лторы осмины и всего с патина^Тца^Ти копѣ^ѣ плохїе р’жи намолочено оди^нна^Тца^Т чѣ^Ти с по^л осминою ј с того числа молочено^и р’жи вса^ли грабѣжо^м неме^тцкиѣ лю^ди пя^т чѣ^Ти</p>

(I:51)

Type of text	Expenditure book relating to grain (<i>Razdačnye knigi</i>).
Pages	12
Year(s)	1614
Area	Vodskaja and Obonežskaja <i>pjatinj</i> .
Summary	<p>Distribution of confiscated rye, conducted by Prince Timofej Aleksandrovič Šachovskoj, Fedor Ivanov syn Bezstužev and <i>gubnoj starosta</i> Ondrej Neelov, on the basis of a memorandum issued by <i>d'jak</i> Semen Lutochin. The rye was distributed from the estates of named “traitors” and from monastic estates. Details of the recipients are given; they include Vasilej Trusov, Stepan Igolkin’s wife and others.</p> <p>18 August–28 September 1614.</p> <p>The book is signed in the right margin with the <i>skrepa</i> of <i>d'jak</i> Semen Lutochin and, in the lower margin, by Ondrej Neelov and the priest Timofišče.</p>
Notes	<p>On the first page, an inscription in German, including the year 1611.</p> <p>Stress marks are used in parts of the text.</p> <p>This book has almost the same contents as no. I:11 and appears to be a fair copy of that volume. However, I:51 concludes with an entry for 28 September, while I:11 includes entries up to 30 November.</p> <p>Six pages in the book are blank.</p>
Extract Page 3	<p>лѣта ꙗзрѣвѣω кнѣги роздачнѣе оѣписномѣ гѣдрвѣ хлѣбу что оѣдаѣли кнѣзь тимофѣи александровиѣ шаховѣской да ѳедорѣ ивановѣ сѣѣ бѣѣстужѣѣ да губѣнои староста оѣдрѣи нѣѣлоѣ в воѣкои и в обонѣжской пѣтинѣ из ѣзмѣѣничиѣ поѣмѣстей и из монастырѣскихъ воѣчинѣ комѣ что дано по памятеѣѣ за припиѣю дѣѣака семѣна лѣѣохина хлѣба рѣжи ј тои хлѣѣной роздаѣчи кнѣги</p>

(I:52)

Type of text	Harvest and threshing book (<i>Užinnye i umolotnye knigi</i>).
Pages	16
Year(s)	1614
Area	Vodskaja <i>pjatina</i> , Korel'skaja <i>polovina</i> . Obonežskaja <i>pjatina</i> .
Summary	<p>Book recording the sowing, harvesting and threshing of rye on the estates of “traitors” and of the Nikol'skij-Belyj monastery, by order of Grand Prince Karl Filip, De la Gardie and Odoevskij, in Kolomen'skoe na Volchove, Ontonovskoj and Gruzinskoj v Keresti pogosts. The persons officiating were instructed to investigate which noblemen and boyars' sons had betrayed the king's son and gone to join the forces loyal to Muscovy, and to determine what quantities of rye and spring-sown cereals had been sown, and who had sown what, on the abandoned estates, on the monastery estates and in the villages, according to the testimony of priests and local representatives. Prince Timofej Šachovskoj, Fedor Bezstužev and <i>gubnoj</i> Ondrej Neelov officiated. Orten'ko Ofonas'ev syn Popov acted as scribe.</p> <p>14 August 1614.</p> <p>The book is signed with the <i>skrepa</i> of <i>d'jak</i> Semen Lutochin and, in the lower margin, the <i>skrepy</i> of <i>gubnoj</i> Ondrej Neelov and Timofišče Fedosiev, priest in Kolomenskoj pogost.</p>
Notes	<p>On the first page: “The book was filed on 5 October 1614 by Fedor Bestužev.”</p> <p>Two lines in German, including the year 1611. Stress marks are used in parts of the text.</p>
Extract	<p>да в то^М же в коломе^Нскомъ погостѣ в обонѣ^Жскоѣ пятине в нико^Лской вотчине бѣлого мн^Стря на бурега^Х нажато в' поле р'жи плохїе пятна^Тца^Т копе^Н сот'ны^Х что остало^С от неме^Тцково жа^Ти а ѝмолотѣ с ко^Пны по по^Лторы осмины и всегд с пятинатца^Ти копе^Н намолочено плохїе р'жи одиннат'ца^Т че^Ти с по^Лосминою ј ис того числа в'зяли грабежо^М нѣм'цы пя^Т че^Ти р'жи а за^Сѣву по ска^Ске волостны^Х людѣи в нико^Лской во^Тчине бѣло^Г мн^Стря на бурега^Х десѣ^Т че^Ти р'жи</p>

(I:53)

Type of text	Inventory book (<i>Perepisnye knigi</i>).
Pages	16
Year(s)	1613
Area	Korostynskoj pogost.
Summary	<p>Inventory and confiscation of Bogdan Pomeščikov's estate in the village of Podgošči, Korostynskoj pogost, by order of De la Gardie and Odoevskij. Stepan Putilov and under-secretary Vasilej Zadenskoj officiated, with the help of priests, elders, sworn men and local representatives. The book records how much barley, wheat, oats and rye there was in the fields and in barns and how much rye had been sown for the following year. Livestock and household utensils are also listed. Upon examination, Bogdan's domestic servants stated that their master had taken clothes and valuable household equipment and gone to Porchov. Mišjuk Nemirov, <i>zemskoj d'jaček</i> in Korostynskoj pogost, acted as scribe.</p> <p>September 1613.</p> <p>The book is signed with the <i>skrepa</i> of <i>d'jak</i> Pjatoj Grigor'ev and, in the lower margin, by <i>nikol'skoj pop</i> Ipatiščo Petrov and <i>archangel'skoj pop</i> Grigoriščo Kuzmin.</p>
Notes	<p>On the first page and p. 13, it is noted that the book was filed 5 September 1613 by Stepan Putilov.</p> <p>Cf. II:57.</p>
Extract <i>Pages 6–7</i>	<p>в сѣлцы в поДгощи 8 боГдана 8 помѣщикова мѣриѠ каР во Лбу свѣзда грива на ливо да кобыла бу ра саДниѣ ноги по колѣно бѣлы а перѣЖниѣ ноги по шотку бѣлы гри ва на ливо да мѣриѠ в гнѣде каР с поТпарины грива на право . да коро́ва рыжа во Лбу свѣзда да троѣ тѣлаТ двулѣткоВ двѣ чоРныX а треТина рыжа да бы чоК пороЗ пестрь двулѣтоТ же да троѣ тѣла сѣлѣткоВ .</p>

(I:54)

Type of text Confiscation book (*Otpisnye knigi*).

Pages 16

Year(s) 1613

Area Porchov and Porchovskoj *uezd*.

Summary Confiscation of grain on the estates of “traitors” in the town of Porchov and in Porchovskoj *uezd*, by order of Grand Prince Karl Filip, De la Gardie and Odoevskij and after consultation with the *voevoda* Prince Ivan Ofonas’evič Meščerskoj and Fedor Solufer’evič Voronov. In addition, it is stated whether the rye has been sown. Karačjunickoj, Bel’skoj, Dubrovenskoj and Obluckoj pogosts are mentioned, among others. The confiscation was carried out by Stepan Pustoškin and Dokučaj Charlamov. The named owners of the estates, noblemen and boyars’ sons, have in certain cases fled to Pskov. In areas (pogosts) near the border with Pskov, farms are uninhabited and crops have not been sown. Konanko Michajlov, *nikol’skoj d’jaček* in Porchov, acted as scribe.

October 1613.

The book is signed with the *skrepa* of *d’jak* Semen Lutochin in the right margin of each recto. There is also a *skrepa* in the lower margin.

Notes On the first page, four lines of German text, including the year 1611, and an heading in Russian.

Extract
Pages 11–12

а в’ ручьѣвскоМ и в паѣскоМ и в’ берѣскоМ погоѣте в ыѣминиѣиХ |
помѣѣтъиХ д’вораи и детеи боярскиХ которые ис поѣхова | во пскоѣ
отихали василя да григобья туровыХ да ивана | головаѣва да степана да
ивана пѣтѣлѣвыХ | да тараѣю скобѣлцина да оиѣдрѣя головаѣва да
иваи панава да нѣкаря скобѣлцина да сѣргина | костяиѣтинова роЖ и
яровои хлѣб ѣѣтъ и про тоТ | хлѣб сыскати немошно и молотиТИ нелсѣ
потому | что тѣ погоѣты стояТ блиѣко по пскоѣскому || рѣбежу
и владѣют тѣми погоѣты вороѣские | люди пскоѣские а наМ в тѣ
погосты вѣѣжати | неЛсѣ .

(I:55)

Type of text	Sowing and harvest book (<i>Zasevnye i užinnye knigi</i>).
Pages	40
Year(s)	1613/14
Area	Vodskaja and Šelonskaja <i>pjatinj</i> .
Summary	<p>Sowing and harvesting of rye on the estates of named noblemen, “traitors”, in Gorodenskoj, Butkovskoj, Peredol’skoj, Kositckoj, Sabel’skoj and Petrovskoj pogosts, by order of Grand Prince Karl Filip, De la Gardie and Odoevskij. Semen Murav’ev officiated. Of what was harvested on outfields (<i>pustošj</i>), the crown confiscated one sheaf in every five. Rye was given to named individuals. Fet’ka Tarchov, <i>pokrovskoj d’jaček</i> in Gorodenskoj pogost, acted as scribe.</p> <p>1613/14.</p> <p>The book is signed in the lower margin with the <i>skrepy</i> of Gavriila, <i>pokrovskoj pop</i> in Petrovskoj pogost, Iosifišče, <i>dmitrevskoj pop</i> in Gorodenskoj pogost, and Semen Murav’ev.</p>
Notes	<p>Half of the first page has been torn off.</p> <p>On the first page, a few words in German and the date 1611. Also a heading in Russian.</p>
Extract <i>Pages 3–4</i>	<p>сѣмѣ^н муравѣ^в в во^тцко^и и в щело^нско^и пятини на тебѣ г^сдрѣ в погостѣ^х в городе^нско^м да в бутко^вско^м да в передо^лско^м да в коси^тцко^м да в са^бе^лско^м да в петро^вско^м в ы^змени^тцки^х помѣ^стьсѣ^х хлѣ^б волостьны^ми лю^дми пожа^л а ско^лко в те^х и з^мѣ^нни^цки^х помѣ^стьсѣ^х у ково имене^м какова хлѣба засе^ву и ужину буде^т копе^н со^тны^х и что те^х же и з^мѣ^нни^цки^х дете^и боя^рски^х и у крстьѣ^н в пустоше^х выделено пятого снопа љ что ис ко^пны по љпы^ти умолоту хлѣба и тому кнѣги</p>

(I:56)

Type of text	Distribution of grain (<i>Knigi chlebnoj razdači</i>).
Pages	16
Year(s)	1614
Area	Vodskaja <i>pjatina</i> , Korel'skaja <i>polovina</i> .
Summary	<p>Distribution of confiscated grain, mostly rye, from the estates of “traitors”, in accordance with a memorandum issued by <i>d'jak</i> Semen Lutochin. The grain was given to, among others, under-secretaries and widows, e.g. the wife of Stepan Igolkin, and to the French interpreter Bažen Ivanov. Some grain was sent to Novgorod. Prince Timofej Šachovskoj, Fedor Bezstužev and <i>gubnoj</i> Ondrej Neelov officiated.</p> <p>17 August–30 November 1614.</p> <p>The book is signed in the lower margin with the <i>skrepa</i> of Ondrej Neelov.</p>
Notes	<p>On the first page a heading in Russian. On the last page, an inscription in German, including the year 1611. This book appears to be a draft of I:11 and I:51, which are almost identically worded but more neatly written, as well as being signed by <i>d'jak</i> Semen Lutochin.</p> <p>Five pages in the book are blank.</p>
Extract <i>Page 3</i>	<p>се^нтя^бря въ и^н. днѣ^ь взя^л ис о^тписного изминича хлѣ^ба в ѡ^би^новѣ помѣ^{ст}ьѣ савина на борѣ^х кнѣ^зь тимоѡ^ѡѣи шахо^вскои десе^т че^ти ржи се^нтя^бря въ ѡ^н. де^л по памѣ^т са припи^сю дьяка семена лутохина дано вдовы бо^гдано^вскои жо^ны скобе^лцына та^тяне ис опа^лные на бору двѣ че^ти ржи</p>

(I:57)

Type of text	Harvest and confiscation book (<i>Užinnye i otpisnye knigi</i>).
Pages	16
Year(s)	1616
Area	Vodskaja <i>pjatina</i> , Polužskaja <i>polovina</i> , Nikol'skoj-Butkovskoj pogost.
Summary	<p>By order of De la Gardie and in accordance with a memorandum drawn up by the interpreter Erik Andersson, grain was harvested and threshed for the crown, in the name of Gustav Adolf, on the estate of Nikita Tyrkov and on other estates in Nikol'skoj-Butkovskoj pogost. The quantity and quality of the grain is recorded on the basis of an inventory prepared by <i>gubnoj</i> Michail Neelov and under-secretary Dmitrej Ignat'ev. The crops concerned are oats and wheat. A certain quantity of grain or one sheaf in every six was confiscated. The grain was allocated to named individuals. Grigorej Obol'njaninov and under-secretary Ivaš Prokof'ev officiated. Under-secretary Ivaš Prokof'ev acted as scribe.</p> <p>25 August 1616.</p> <p>The book is signed in the left margin of each recto with the <i>skrepa</i> of under-secretary Grigorej Sobakin and, in the lower margin, with the <i>skrepy</i> of Grigorej Obol'njaninov, Fedor Grigor'ev syn, priest of the Church of St Nicholas in Butkovskoj pogost, and Nikita Ivanov, priest of the Church of the Resurrection.</p>
Notes	On the first page: "The book was filed on 9 September 1616 by the under-secretary Ivan Prokof'ev."

Extract
Pages 3–4

григорѣи ѿболнѣианиновъ | да поДчаеј иваш прокоФѣвъ приѣхаѢ в воцкѣю
| патину в полускѣю половинѢ в николскои | в' бутковскои погостѢ в
никитиѢскоѣ помѣстѣе тыркова в ѡсадицо на бѣлѣю ѡ в ѡнне
помѣстѣи по росписи губново михаи|ла неѣлова да поДчаево дмитреѡ
игнат|ѣва всиѢ с собою никоЛсково бутковсково по|па фѣдора
григорѣева да 3 бѣлои ржѢтвеи|сково попа никитѢ иванова да волосныѢ |
людеј григорѣева крѢтѣианина мураѢѣва | ѡѢДку коЗлова да митрополичи
полдѣиские | волости старостѢ собиѢку иванова | да муратова
крѢтѣианина перѣсвѣто|ва власка шестокова...

(I:58)

Type of text Land parcelling book (*Otdel'nye knigi*).

Pages 24

Year(s) 1614

Area Vodskaja *pjatina*, Polužskaja *polovina*, Nikol'skoj-Butkovskoj pogost.

Summary Parcelling of landed estates in Nikol'skoj-Butkovskoj pogost, by order of Grand Prince Karl Filip and in accordance with land parcelling documents issued by Jakob De la Gardie and Ivan Odoevskij. The areas of the estates and the names of their owners, villages and peasants are recorded. Parcelling of the estates was conducted by *gubnoj starosta* Selivestr Zenov'ev, alone or together with Grigorej Obol'njaninov. Tomilka Olekseev, *nikol'skoj d'jaček* in Butkovskoj pogost, and Michajlišče Šcejvanov syn, priest of the Uspenie Church in Chrepel'skoj pogost, acted as scribes.

21–25 August and 3 October 1614.

The book is signed with the *skrepa* of *d'jak* Semen Lutochin in the right margin of each recto, and with a *skrepa* in the lower margin.

Notes On the first page, four lines in German, including the year 1612. In Russian, the year 1613/14 and a heading in Russian. Old numbering: N:29:

Extract
Pages 4–5

перѣд тѣмъ священникомъ и перѣд волостными людьми ѡтделил в помѣстье герасиму юнышевѣ сѣу | муравѣву въ ѣгъ ѡклад в шестьсотъ чети к прѣжнему его | помѣстью чимъ ѡнъ герасимъ нынѣ владѣеть к ремѣстоМ [!] | к семи чѣямъ противъ старогъ его помѣстыа чѣмъ ѡнъ не владѣеть в деревской пятинѣ в дѣманскомъ погостѣ двусотъ четвртми ѡтделил нехорошевскогъ помѣстыа велюшева | в воцкои пдтинѣ в бутковскоМ погостѣ что было за нехорошимъ || кнѣзѣ дѣдова помѣстыа гагарина ввопчеи (пуш) в любинѣ | а в неИ на гарасимову выТ

(I:59)

Type of text	Revenue book (<i>Prichodnye knigi</i>).
Pages	60 + 4 fragments
Year(s)	Not dated
Area	Novgorod the Great.
Summary	Collection of money street-by-street in Novgorod. Names of streets and the individuals living there are recorded. Most commonly, entries consist of a name, date (only the day, not the month or year), the word <i>vzjato</i> (received) and the amount, followed by the word <i>spolna</i> (in full). In the margins, a sum in roubles is sometimes given for each entry. A grand total for each street is recorded. Numerous deletions. The book is unsigned. Rough draft.

The book contains a number of loose leaves, numbered as follows:

Fragment 1 (pp. 31–34)

Expenditure book (*Kniga denežnogo i chlebnogo žalovani-ja*). Records how much money and grain was given to *strel'cy*, cannoneers, foot soldiers, prison guards and others in the county of Kexholm (Korela) in Karelia under Tsar Fedor Ivanovič. Instructions issued by *d'jak* Posnik Dmitreev, dated 23 November 1597.

Fragment 2 (pp. 35–36)

Inspection book (*Dozornye knigi*)

Fragment of an inspection book, drawn up by Petr Nogin and under-secretary Mikita Molganov at the Troitskij-Klop-skij monastery in Šelonskaja *pjatina*, Zarusskaja *polovina*. Signed with a *skrepa* in the lower margin. 1611/12.

Fragment 3 (p. 37)

Instructions concerning the distribution of grain.

Instructions to Kuz'ma Alekseev regarding the distribution of grain to different categories of people.

Fragment 4 (between pp. 38 and 39)

Accounts of the Mint.

Extract
Pages 24–26

по^дсу^сѣдники |
михалка сапо^жникъ .а. ^д всято | по^лтина сполна ||
бо^гданко корѣла .д. ^д всято .^в. ру^б | сполна пи^с|
ивашко прасоль .а. ^д всята по^лтина пи^с|
ивашко и^звощи^к .а. ^д всято по^лтина пи^с|
иванко ма^сникъ селижаровецъ да бра^т | его ивашко .д. ^д всято ^в ру^б
сполна пи^с |
как^дшко сапо^жни^к .а. ^д всята по^лтина ||
шири^цко яго^дни^к .д. ^д всято .^в. ру^б | спо^лна |
и_всего по ѡкладѣ .у^а. р^в

(I:60)

Type of text Account book from the city's wine cellars. (*Prichodno-raschodnye knigi vinnogo pogreba.*)

Pages 148 + 2 fragments

Year(s) 1611

Area Novgorod the Great.

Summary Information about deliveries of vodka from the state wine cellars to named individuals, both Russians and Swedes. The Swedes mentioned include De la Gardie, Måns Mårtensson Palm, Evert Horn and Hans Boije. 28 March–1 September 1611. (Pp. 3–47.)

Deliveries of vodka to the city's taverns. 28 January–8 July 1611. (Pp. 49–66.)

Information about the quantities of vodka measured out at different distilleries. 11–29 August 1611. (Pp. 77–86.)

Deliveries of honey to the city's taverns. 21 February–8 May 1611. (Pp. 93–99.)

Deliveries of vodka to the tavern on Sofejskaja storona. 21–24 August 1611. (Pp. 107–110.)

Expenses incurred in the running of the wine cellars: barrels, firewood, candles, transport, wages of guards etc. (Pp. 123–127.)

The wine cellars were operated according to instructions from Ivan Odoevskij. They were managed by Grigorej Afanas'ev, with Ivanko Fedot'ev as the sworn man. Under-secretary was Grigorej Ofonas'ev.

The tavern on Torgovaja storona was managed by Ivan Boranov and under-secretary Ivan Pomeščikov, with Jakov Grigor'ev as sworn man. Corresponding particulars for the tavern on Sofejskaja storona are not given.

The book is unsigned.

Rough draft.

Notes Two fragments relating to tavern accounts are included in the book. There is also another fragment of more recent date, describing the contents in Russian. The binding has come apart and the quires are loose.

56 pages in the book are blank.

Extract

Pages 101–102

а^вгуста въ .ка. дн дано дьяку | мо^нце ма^ртынов^уδ .с̄. вѣдръ ви^на |
ведро въ .й̄. круже^к а има^л то^лма^ч || индри^к в сапро^с сѣ^нтибрия по
.а̄и.ε чи^сло | рк^с. году |
того ж д^ни дано по памяти са прі^пи^сю дьяка о^ндрѣа лысцова ц^рѣ|вничю
а^лтанаю и ц^рѣа^м мо^кв^сδ [?] ведро ви^на въ .й̄. круже^к

(I:61)

Type of text	Account book for the city's taverns (<i>Vinnye i pivnye knigi</i>).
Pages	823
Year(s)	1613
Area	Novgorod the Great.
Summary	<p>Accounts of the tavern in Rogatica ulica on Torgovaja storona.</p> <p>Accounts of the tavern in Vitkova ulica on Torgovaja storona.</p> <p>Accounts of the tavern in Ščerkova ulica on Sofejskaja storona.</p> <p>Combined accounts for the three taverns, presented on a monthly basis. (Pp. 120–137; 270–294; 417–438; 541–569; 678–696; 818–819.)</p> <p>1 March–1 September 1613.</p> <p>The book records income from the sale of beverages and expenditure on purchases of vodka, raw materials for the brewing of beer, firewood, drinking vessels, repairs, candles, and the wages of guards, water drivers, brewers etc. It indicates the quantities of vodka collected from the crown wine cellars below the Church of Ioann Zlatoust and the Boris and Gleb Tower, and the amounts of beer brewed at the taverns. The taverns' profits were calculated monthly and handed over, by order of Jakob De la Gardie and Ivan Odoevskij, to the Swedish under-secretary at the crown treasury (<i>gosudareva kazna</i>), Fal'tin Jur'ev.</p> <p>The taverns were managed by <i>gost'</i> Istoma Demidov. The sworn man responsible for the tavern in Rogatica ulica was Ivan Vruckoj; for the tavern in Vitkova ulica, Michajla Kulkolkin; and for the tavern in Ščerkova ulica, Nekrasa Koževnik. Numerous individuals are mentioned as sworn men in conjunction with purchases of vodka etc. (cf. I:3).</p> <p>The book is unsigned.</p>
Notes	<p>The book is bound in a grey leather cover. On the cover, an inscription in German (year illegible) and a heading in Russian. Inserted into the book is a loose leaf of more recent date with Russian text, describing the contents.</p> <p>Stress marks are used sparingly in the text.</p>

Metropolitan Isidor is mentioned on p. 445 (as a supplier of barley).

Old numbering: N:3.

Example of the ingredients used to make a batch of beer:

8 *četverti* barley malt

1 *četvert'* rye malt

1 *četvert'* oats

2 *puđ* hops

yeast

(water)

One batch produced 160 *vedra*. (1 *vedro* possibly corresponds to 12 litres, according to Sundberg, Nordlander, 1995.)

Extract

Pages 307–308

маия . въ . ѿ . де сварѣна варѣ пива | а солоду в ту варю положно .
житново | ѿ . четвѣртеи . взят тоѿ солод у кирилы молодожника . денеѿ
дати . [ѿ . рѣблеѿ . кс . алтнѣ . д . де за чет . по . рѣблю . | по . ѿ . алтнѣ да
ѿрженова солоду | положно . ѿ . чети . денеѿ даѿи . ѿ . рѣбли | к . алтнѣ . за
четвѣртъ . по . рѣблю . || и по . ѿ . алтнѣ . да в ту ж варю положно | ѿвса
 . ѿ . чети . денеѿ даѿи . рѣбль . ѿ . | алтнѣ . в . де | и ѿбоѿѿ дати за солод и за
ѿвесъ . [ѿ . рѣблеѿ . кс . алтнѣ . д . де | а хмелю в ту варю положно . ѿ . пуда .
| взят тоѿ хмелѿ у аѿини хмелѿнова | денеѿ дати . рѣбль . за пуѿ . по . ѿ . |
алтнѣ . по . д . де

(I:62)

Type of text Land parcelling books (*Otdel'nye knigi*) and inquisition books (*Obysknye reči*).

Pages 450 + 3 fragments

Year(s) 1611/12

Area Vodskaja *pjatina*. Šelonskaja *pjatina*. Bežeckaja *pjatina*.

Summary The book primarily contains entries relating to parcelling of land. Pp. 3–9, 271–274 and 417–421 are inquisition books. The testimony which they record then forms the basis for parcelling out the land concerned. Pp. 399–403 are a harvest book. The great majority of the proceedings recorded relate to Vodskaja *pjatina*.

Parcelling of land and peasants for various individuals. Villages, farms, peasants and outfields (*pustoši*) are listed.

Most of the quires are signed with the *skrepa* of *d'jak* Semen Lutochin, a smaller number with that of *d'jak* Andrej Lyscov. A few quires lack the *d'jak's* signature. All the quires have a *skrepa* in the lower margin. On p. 381 it is pointed out that the person officiating, Pervoj Kabalin (*prikazščik* of Tesovskoj Jam), has not signed the record.

On the first page it is noted that the quire was filed on 18 January 1612 by “Michajlo Neelov’s man”. Filing dates are found at several places in the book.

The land was parcelled out by order of Jakob De la Gardie and Ivan Odoevskij.

The following persons officiated: *gubnoj starosta* Michajlo Neelov, Ivan Tigodskoj, Kuz'ma Lynskoj, Grigorej Sysoev, Semen Gulidov, Jakim Šišmarev, under-secretary Rodia Babin, Jakov Častoj, Danila Lasunskoj, Nesmejan Šišmarev, under-secretary Kostentin Petrov, Kazarin Maslinskoj, Bogdan Linev, Ivan Dirin, Posnik Gubačeckoj, Pervoj Kabalin, Akinf Murav'ev and Roman Šuchlinskoj.

The following acted as scribes: Lazorko Semenov, *nikol'skoj d'jaček* in Peredol'skoj pogost; Ivanko Kondrat'ev, *il'inskoj d'jaček* in Tigodskoj pogost; Fadejko Varlamov, *prečistenskoj d'jaček* in Kolomenskoj pogost; Andrjuša Nikiforov, *d'jaček* of Soletckoj pogost; Mosejko Vasil'ev; and others.

The following pogosts in Vodskaja *pjatina* are mentioned: Nikol'skoj-Peredol'skoj, Il'inskoj-Tigodskoj, Vvedenskoj-Du-

dorovskoj, Kolomenskoj na Volchove, Soletckoj, Ondreevskoj-Gruzinskoj, Kolomenskoj, Nikol'skoj-Jarusol'skoj, Nikol'skoj-Butkovskoj, Nikol'skoj-Vyžerskoj, Nikol'skoj-Ižerskoj, Sabel'skoj, Chrapel'skoj, Gorodenskoj, Ivanskoj-Kujvašskoj, Il'inskoj-Keltuskoj, Vozdviženskoj-Korbosel'skoj, Džagilinskoj, Vzdylickoj, Kipinskoj, Klimetckoj and Petrovskoj na Volchove.

The following pogosts in Šelonskaja *pjatina* are mentioned: Kosickoj and Chmerskoj.

In Bežeckaja *pjatina*, only Moldinskoj pogost is mentioned.

The first date in the book is 22 December 1611 and the last 29 August 1612. The quires are not bound in strict chronological order.

Glued to the bottom of p. 261, which describes a land parcelling proceeding, is a petition from *nesluživoj* Kazarin Maslenickoj with its seal intact. Attached to p. 403 (the harvest book) is a report on how much rye was taken from the property of Ivan Beketov.

Fragment 1 (1 sheet) concerns an inquisition into how much rye had been sown (*sysknaja gramota*) in Chrepel'skoj pogost. 7 August 1612. Fragment 2 (4 sheets glued together) is a petition from Ivan Krasnoslepov's widow Olena requesting that property be allocated to her for her support. The final sheet concerns the parcelling out of land for her benefit. 12 October 1611. Vodskaja *pjatina*.

Fragment 3 is a narrow strip containing half a line of text, a "bookmark".

Notes

The beginning of the proceedings recorded on pp. 113 ff. and 277 ff. is missing. Pp. 121–122 are a loose leaf with no text.

Pp. 385–396 of the book consist of a small quire, whose leaves have been cut to the size 9.5 × 15 cm.

On the first page, an inscription in German, including the year 1611.

The leaves are cut in such a way that the watermark is unusually distinct in many places.

The book contains a simple seal.

Old numbering: N^o.35.

Extract

Pages 271–273

по грамотѣ и по выписи с пи́совыѣ кнѣга са́сона | дмитриѣва с
товарыщи . чѣ́ году при́жа-л [!] в во́тцкую пятину в корѣ́лскую
половинѣ в со́лѣтцкой погостѣ на во́лховѣ во́тский жѣ пятины ||
неслужывой сѣ́ боя́рской касари́ ма́ли́нскѣй спрашива́л и ѿбыскива
[!] 8 свещѣ́ника | по свещѣ́ству а 8 воло́снѣх люде́й по гѣ́дрвѣ кре́сному
цѣлова́нью бѣ́ли чоло́м но́горо́дско́м гѣ́дртва | бояромъ в ннѣ́нѣм во
рѣ́кѣ годѣ ноя́брѣ во в дн | короле́вско́м величе́ства о́вроси́м да со́роу
степа́новы дѣ́ти тре́тякова сѣ́на кѣ́зми́нско́м ѡ́тца́ де и́х | сте́пана ѡ́бъли
нѣмѣ́тцкиѣ люди какъ́ вся́ли | велики́и но́горо́д | пожаловали и́х бояре
ѡ́тца́ | и́х сте́пана выслѣ́гои помѣ́стьѣ́м всѣ́мъ пре́жнимъ | и ѿ́кладомъ что
и́м с то́м ѡ́тца́ своѣ́м сте́панова по́мѣстьѣ́ гѣ́дрва слѣ́жа слѣ́жы́ти ка́
бѣ́дут въ пя́тна́тца́т лѣ́тъ има́т сво́я вдо́ва та́яна имъ ко́рмити | докуды
ѡ́на самѣ́ж не выде́т или по́стриже́тца или | умре́т и ско́лки в ва́шомъ в
со́лѣтцкомъ погостѣ на во́л|хове са ѡ́тцо́м ихъ сте́паномъ тре́тяковы́м
сѣ́номъ ку́зми́нски́м было старо́м пре́жне́м помѣ́стьѣ́ и ѿ́кладѣ́ и ско́лки са
ни́м было дере́вѣ́н и почи́ковъ и са́ими́ш и пѣ́стоше́й и пере́лого́м
па́шчи и 3 дачны́х | помѣ́стей и ѡ́тпи́снѣх скажы́те в пра́вду по | гѣ́дрвѣ
кре́сному цѣлова́нью

(I:63)

Type of text	Inspection book (<i>Dozornye knigi</i>).
Pages	645
Year(s)	1610–1612
Area	Staraja Russa. Starorusskoj <i>uezd</i> .
Summary	<p>Inspection of Starorusskoj <i>posad</i>, street by street, compared with Oleksej Bezobrazov's inspection of 1606/07. Homesteads and their occupiers are listed. It is also stated what rent has been paid to the landowner (the state or a monastery). Numerous homesteads have been burnt down by Lithuanian troops. It is stated whether the occupiers were killed or are living elsewhere. Information is also given about widows. (Pp. 7–311.)</p> <p>List of tax-exempt buildings (the tavern, two chancelleries, eight priests' houses etc.). (Pp. 195 ff.)</p> <p>Rents for shop places, ferriage rights, kitchen and other gardens, customs duties, sauna charges etc. in Starorusskoj <i>posad</i> and Starorusskoj <i>uezd</i>. (Pp. 216 ff.)</p> <p>List of shop places and salt boileries and the names of their owners; whether they are dead or alive and, if alive, where they are living. Almost all the shops and salt boileries have been burnt down by Lithuanian troops. (Pp. 249 ff.)</p> <p>Inspection of noblemen's and monastic estates in Starorusskoj <i>uezd</i>. Petrovskoj, Voskresenskoj and Čertickoj pogosts. The names of peasants and <i>bobyli</i> are recorded, together with the areas of land that they farm. It is also stated which individuals have died or disappeared since the last inspection (by Oleksej Bezobrazov), and which villages and lands are deserted. Details of rents are given. Immense destruction has occurred. The inspection was conducted by Luka Miloslavskoj, Anton Vypovskoj, under-secretary Mikifor Kopt'ev and the trader Semen Ivanov, by order of Jakob De la Gardie and Ivan Odoevskij. (Pp. 314 ff.)</p> <p>Filon Oničkov's inspection of the Spassij monastery's estates in Petrovskoj pogost. 1611/12. (Pp. 540–569.)</p> <p>No details are given of the scribe(s).</p> <p>August 1610–1612.</p>
Notes	The book has a cover of rough grey leather. It is signed with

the *skrepa* of *d'jak Pjatoj Grigor'ev* in the right margin of each recto.

The book includes a loose leaf of more recent date describing the contents in Russian (probably from the 19th century). It, too, has the archival number 49.

Cf. Series II, roll 73:87, 89. Describes the condition of the town of Staraja Russa. February 1612.

Stress marks are used on pp. 540–569.

The book is incorrectly paginated: p. 322 is followed by p. 333.

Old numbering: N.49.

Extract
Page 7

в старои русѣ на посаде^{де} было на площади^{ди} проти^в бѣриса и глѣба | гдрва^а
и зба судная а позаде^{де} тоѣ и збы гдрвь лубничей дво^р | шили на нѣмь на
гдрву со^л лѣкошка . да и зба тамо же^нная | да девя^т
а^нбаро^в . а ^в ни^х продавали гдрву со^л да пя^т житни^ц | сыпали в ни^х
гдрвь хлѣ^б . и во . рзи . ^м году тѣ дворы и а^нбары и житницы сожгли
литовские людѣ

(I:64)

Type of text Account book from the law court and the public sauna (*Knigi sudnogo dvora, Bannye knigi*).

Pages 268 + 2 fragments

Year(s) 1612/13

Area Novgorod the Great

Summary 1. Account book from the law court. One party to civil proceedings claims compensation from the other party for various crimes or misdemeanours, such as theft, assault, insults, unpaid debts, horses not paid for etc. The fees charged by the court for considering each case are then recorded. At the end of the book, these fees are added together. Of the money received, Stepan Igolkin's wife Usten'ja receives 20 roubles, by order of the boyars. Expenses for paper, ink, candles, firewood and guards' wages are also deducted.

The judges were Vasilej Trusov and Vasilej Avramov. The *starosta* was Ondrej Danilov and the sworn man Gri-gorej Filipov.

1 September 1612–30 August 1613. (Pp. 1–144.)

2. Account book from the public sauna. Income (admission charges) and expenditure (on brooms, firewood, the scribe's wages etc.) were recorded each day the sauna was open. Every Sunday, the week's receipts and expenses were added up. The sauna was managed by four sworn men: Ivan Toročešnik, Ivan Mikulin, Petr Ogorodnik and Vasilej Ovčinnik.

14 September 1612–31 August 1613. (Pp. 145–268.)

The book is signed with the *skrepa* of *d'jak* Semen Lutochin in the right margin of each recto, and with a *skrepa* in the lower margin.

3. The book also contains two fragments. One of them consists of accounts of the sauna, but the other is unrelated to this book, consisting of a petition from Vasiuk Zenov'ev to Grand Prince Karl Filip, requesting the return of his estate in Derevskaja *pjatina*.

Notes On the first page, an inscription in German, including the year 1611, and a heading in Russian.

Spacing between words occurs almost throughout part 1.
Old numbering: N:48:

Extract

Pages 126–127,
146

й_всего во всеѣмъ во .рка.М̄ году | по книгаМ̄ пошлиН̄ и пересѣду и |
правыХ̄ десѣтковъ и поклоН̄ны|хъ с сѣдоВ̄ и поТписныХ̄ с чѣлобиТныХ̄ и
поклоН̄ныхъ и пот'писныХ̄ || с кабаЛ̄ныхъ сѣдоВ̄ . и поТписного съ ѡ|вокъ .
и што имано по цр̄я васиЛ̄А | ивановича грамоте с тѣтиныхъ дѣль |
поличныХ̄ пошлиН̄ бѣс сѣда с рубли по | г. аЛ̄тѣа и вясчыХ̄ с лошадиныхъ
| и с холопѣхъ приводовъ и выда|чы с холопѣхъ и с крѣтыН̄скихъ
г|лоВ̄ и што на комъ и с которого дѣ|ла взято гѣдрвыХ̄ сѣдныХ̄
пошлинъ | по суднымъ спискамъ прошлиХ̄ лѣтъ | и тѣХ̄ сѣдного двора
пошлиН̄ в' сб|орѣ по книгаМ̄ всего .сѣд. рубли | з деН̄ги .

мѣца сѣНтября въ .кд. днѣ кѣпиЛ̄и | новыѣ целовалники иванъ
торочеш|ник̄ с товарищи вѣникоВ̄ в баню двѣ ты|сѣчи даЛ̄и два рѣбли
тринацаТ̄ аЛ̄тѣи . двѣ | деН̄ги

(I:65)

Type of text Kabala book (*Kabal'nye knigi*).

Pages 112

Year(s) 1614/15

Area Novgorod the Great.

Summary Book for the registration of contracts of service (*kabala* contracts). In exchange for the loan of a certain sum, the borrower undertakes to work for the lender for one year. If the debt has not been repaid by the end of the year, the borrower has to remain in the lender's service. Each individual contract consists of an official, legal section, the contract proper, and a description of the borrower's background and appearance. The contracts were drawn up by, among others, the notaries Griša Bebrin, Semen Dmitriev, Kornilko Efim'ev, Griša Njanin, Agejko Ofonas'ev, Gavrilko Ortem'ev, Kazarin' Russkoj and Nikitka Stepanov. The notaries submitted the original contracts to *d'jak* Semen Lutochin, who entered them in the books.

4 September 1614–8 August 1615.

The book is signed with the *skrepa* of *d'jak* Semen Lutochin in the right margin of each recto.

Notes On the first page, an inscription in German, including the year 1612.

Old numbering: N:71:

Extract

Page 3

ркгГ . сѣнтябръ въ .д. д к дъяку к семенѣ лутохину | площаДные поДячид
коРниЛко ёоиМеВ агъНко ооо|наСеВ принесли к сапиСке служилю
кабалу а В ка|балъ пишѣт се яз дѣВка ѳедоСица ѡванова
доЧ | гордѣева саняла еСми ѣ новокрещена ѣ оНдрѣя | ѣ алисина дѣнеГ два
рубля москоВскиМ числоМ сѣнтябръя от .д. чиСла да до того ж числа на
год а са рѡ|ств мнѣ ѳедоСицы ѣ гсдря своеГо ѣ оНдрѣя слѣ|жити по Вся
дни во дворѣ

(I:66)

Type of text	Inspection book (<i>Dozornye knigi, Obysknyje reči</i>).
Pages	256
Year(s)	1612
Area	Bežeckaja <i>pjatina</i> , Beloozerskaja <i>polovina</i> . Oštinskoj <i>stan</i> .
Summary	<p>Inspection of Bežeckaja <i>pjatina</i>, Beloozerskaja <i>polovina</i>. Prokof'evskoj-Bel'skoj, Gorodickoj, Pokrovskoj, Ivanskoj, Nikol'skoj, Petrovskoj, Borisoglebskoj and Borovickoj pogosts. The names of peasants and <i>bobyli</i> on noblemen's estates and on the estates of the Konev monastery are recorded, together with the areas of land that they farm. It is also stated which individuals have died or disappeared since the last inspection, and which villages and lands are deserted. The inspection was conducted by Grigorej Oničkov and Stepan Laptev, by order of the voevody Mikita Vyšeslavcov and Ignat Charlamov. <i>Zemskoj d'jaček</i> Jakuš Samujlov acted as scribe. March 1612.</p> <p>Inspection of Oštinskoj <i>stan</i>, Roždestvenskoj-Megorskoj, Voskresenskoj-Važenskoj, Roždestvenskoj-Ostrečinskoj and Roždestvenskoj-Pirkinskoj pogosts. The same type of information as above. The inspection was conducted by Jon Irikson, Firs Davydov and Ivan Boranov, by order of Jakob De la Gardie and Ivan Odoevskij. Karpik Fedorov, <i>zemskoj d'jaček</i> in Važenskoj pogost, Fet'ko Nikitin, <i>cerkovnoj d'jaček</i> in Roždestvenskoj-Ostrečinskoj pogost, and Pjatunka Fedorov and Ivanko Pervoj, <i>zemskoj d'jaček</i> and <i>cerkovnoj d'jaček</i>, respectively, in Pirkinskoj pogost, acted as scribes.</p> <p>19 July–29 September 1612.</p> <p>Two books, consecutively paginated. Book 1 comprises pp. 1–64. <i>Skrepa</i> in the lower margin only.</p>
Notes	<p>On the first and last pages, inscriptions in German, including the year 1611.</p> <p>Old numbering: N.39.</p>

Extract
Pages 2, 252

(дрвня) высо́ко (дво) (в) кре́тыани́ ю́шко игна́те̄ з̄ с̄и́темъ съ
ива́шкoм (дво) (в) кре́тыани́ лаза́рко сте́пано̄ по дозору в жиле
па́шнѣ под̄ нимѣ че́тверть | обжи.

рѣ. году воро́ские люди ка́саки саонѣскӣ | пого́то̄ и ка́ргопо́лцы и
бѣло́срцы бо́гда̄ко ме́двѣдникō да ѿторо́ игна́те̄ | да микитка
е́рѣмо̄ да о́дрю́шка ря́шнѣ в пи́ркӣскомъ в на́шемъ погосте̄ в
ко́ндуско́и воло́сти в остро́ге стоя́ли восьмь не́де́ль и ко́рмы и по́дводы
на ни́х прави́ли | и живoты грабили и хлѣ́б мо́лоче́ној | и не́мо́лоче́нои к
се́бѣ в остро́г возили

(I:67)

Type of text Inspection book (*Dozornye knigi*).

Pages 90

Year(s) 1611

Area Vodskaja *pjatina*, Korel'skaja *polovina*.

Summary Inspection of Krečenskoj, Kolomenskoj, Gruzinskoj and Ivanskoj-Pereezdovskoj pogosts. The names of peasants and *bo-byli* on noblemen's and monastic estates (including those of St Sophia and the Vjažickij and Chutyn' monasteries) are recorded, together with the areas of land that they farm. It is also stated which individuals have died or disappeared since the last inspection, and which villages and lands are deserted. The inspection was conducted by Jakov Karaulov and the under- secretary Olinec Ivanov, by order of Jakob De la Gardie and Ivan Odoevskij and at the command of King Karl IX. Kazarinko Feodos'ev, *d'jaček* of Ivanskoj pogost, Stepanko Ondreev, *d'jaček* at the Vjažickij monastery, and Fotijko Varlamov, *d'jaček* of Kolomenskoj pogost, acted as scribes.

20 September–7 October 1611.

The book is signed with the *skrepa* of *d'jak* Andrej Lyscov in the right margin of each recto. There is also a *skrepa* in the lower margin.

Notes On the first page, an inscription in German, including the year 1611.

Old numbering: N^o. 30.

Extract

Pages 3–4

... ѿ николаы вяжиТцкоГω мнѸтра воТчину | доЗрили жылоГω и пустого
сеЛ и дере|веѸ и почиѸкоѸ и сеѸныѸ покосоѸ и всѸакиѸ | угодеИ ѿ што
по досорѸ в креѸнеѸскоМ | погосте софѸскиѸ воТчины сеЛ и дере|веѸ в
жыле и въ пусте ѿ крѸтяѸни никоЛскиѸ вежиТцкоГω мнѸтра воТчины |
сеЛ и дере|веѸ со крѸстьяны в жыле | ѿ что в пусте двороѸ и дере|веѸ и
скоЛ|ке паѸни роспаѸные ѿ на чеМ хто живеТ || ѿ перелоЖные сеМли и
сеѸныѸ покосоѸ и всѸа|киѸ ѿгодеИ ѿ рыѸныѸ ловеЛ и томѸ кнги [!]

(I:68)

Type of text Inspection book (*Dozornye knigi*).

Pages 286

Year(s) 1613

Area Ustrickaja, Bel'skaja, Zareckaja, Poreckaja, Kutynskaja and other *volosti*.

Summary Inspection of the crown villages in Ustrickaja, Bel'skaja, Zareckaja, Poreckaja, Kutynskaja, Borovskaja, Videmerskaja, Glinenskaja and Kostrickaja *volosti*. (Bel'skaja, Poreckaja and Kutynskaja *volosti* are also referred to here as *treti*.) The names of peasants and *bobyli* are recorded, together with the areas of land that they farm. It is also stated which individuals have died or disappeared since the last inspection, and which villages and lands are deserted. In addition, particulars are given of churches in the pogosts and of the people associated with them.

Pp. 257 ff. Confiscation of grain from abandoned land in the areas above.

The inspection and confiscation were undertaken by Mosej Poskočin, Ivan Izmajlov and under-secretary Jakob Lukin, by order of Jakob De la Gardie and Ivan Odoevskij. No details are given of the scribe(s).

25 March–1 April 1613.

Skrepa in the lower margin only.

Notes On the first page, an inscription in German, including the year 7121.

Incorrectly paginated (pp. 230–239 are missing).

Old numbering: No: 23.

Extract
Page 23

(др^в) гришаково а в не^н кре^стъя^н (в) кусе^мка она^ни^н | на по^л по^л по^л
че^ти вы^ти (в) о^вс^ьико яро^еѣ^в на по^л | по^л по^л че^ти вы^ти (в) вдова
луки^рица и^ли^вска^а | жена калинина на по^л по^л по^л че^ти вы^ти а муж |
еи ил^ьенка ъме^р во р^ка^м год^ѣ (в) бобы^л ива^вко | ивано^в (д) пу^сть
дани^лка никитина да^ни^лка ѡби^ли лито^вские лю^ди а про животы | и
ста^тки и про хл^б стоячей и молоченой | скасали кре^стъяне что
поима^ли и потрави^ли | лито^вские лю^ди и ро^ж в се^мли не с^ьяна

(I:69)

Type of text Land parcelling books (*Otdel'nye knigi*) and inquisition books (*Obysknye reči*).

Pages 816 + 4 fragments

Year(s) 1612–1614

Area Vodskaja *pjatina*. Šelonskaja *pjatina*.

Summary The book is made up of a large number of quires sewn together, most of them land parcelling books. Pp. 217–223, 245–247, 495–497, 530–531, 545–547, 627–630, 633–635, 651–653, 691–692, 695–696 and 805–808 are inquisition books. These then form the basis for parcelling out the land concerned. One of them is described as an inspection book (pp. 655–57). Pp. 124–126, 525–529, 699–701, 779–783 and 811–815 are confiscation books. Pp. 641–645 comprise a harvest book.

The great majority of the proceedings recorded relate to Vodskaja *pjatina*.

Parcelling of land and peasants for various individuals. Villages, farms, peasants and outfields (*pustoši*) are listed. Sometimes churches are also described.

The quires in the book are signed with the *skrepa* of *d'jak* Semen Lutochin or *d'jak* Andrej Lyscov. A small number of them lack the *d'jak's* signature. All the quires except one have a *skrepa* in the lower margin. At several points in the book, filing dates are given.

Sometimes it is pointed out that the signature of the person officiating is missing, as he is not able to write. This is true, for example, of *nesluživoj* Jakov Skobeev.

Two documents are glued to p. 347: a report on completion of the proceedings by the persons officiating and a report on an inquisition to determine conditions in the area prior to parcelling. A similar report is attached to p. 536.

The first date in the book is 1 February 1612 and the last 25 May 1614.

The quires are not bound in strict chronological order.

The land was parcelled out by order of Jakob De la Gardie and Ivan Odoevskij.

The following persons officiated: Posnik Petrešov; Michajla Neelov, *gubnoj starosta* of Polužskaja *polovina*; Grigorej Ser-

kov; Grigorej Gubačeckoj; Semen Gulidov; Neždan Jazykov; Oleksej Obuchov; Ondrij Nazimov; Grigorej Mikulin; Nečaj Ošivkin; *gubnoj starosta* Seliverst Zenov'ev; Kazarin Maslenickoj; Pervoj Kabalin; Timofij Šišmarev; Ivan Tigodckoj; under-secretary Semejka Michajlov; Jakov Skobeev; Grigorej Sysoev; Tichan Mart'janov; Filip Skrypitsyn; Istoma Borovskoj; Michajlo Ermolin; Bogdan Malyšın; Bogdan Obol'njaninov; under-secretary Petr Bašmak; *gubnoj starosta* Ondrej Neelov (who also acted as scribe for pp. 681–685); Jakov Častoj; under-secretary Tret'jak Posadnikov; Michajla Ryndin; and under-secretary Ždan Maksemov.

The following acted as scribes: Ivanko Lukijanov, *dmetreevskoj d'jaček* in Gorodenskoj pogost; Sen'ka Vasil'ev, *zemskoj d'jaček* in the *gubnoj stan* of Polužskaja *polovina*; Jakuška Michajlov, *uspenskoj d'jaček* in Chrepel'skoj pogost; Ivanko Fedorov, *zemskoj d'jaček* in Ižerskoj pogost; Ivanko Fedorov, *d'jaček* of monastery' Prečistej Bogorodicy in Gorodenskoj pogost; Posničko Garasimov, *d'jaček* of Troickaja *vystavka* in Dudorovskoj pogost; Piminko Ignat'ev, *klimeckoj d'jaček* in Tesovo; Lazorko Semenov, *zemskoj d'jaček* in Šelonskaja *pjatina*; Elizarko Rodionov, *vsemilostivogo Spasa Rozvaži ulicy*; and others.

The following pogosts in Vodskaja *pjatina* are mentioned: Nikol'skoj-Butkovskoj, Gorodenskoj, Chrepel'skoj, Kipenskoj, Nikol'skoj-Ižerskoj, Vvedenskoj-Duderovskoj, Il'inskoj-Tigodckoj, Lopskoj-Iegorevskoj, Klimeckoj, Djagelinskoj, Nikol'skoj-Peredol'skoj, Soleckoj, Nikol'skoj-Sujdetckoj, Spasskoj, Egorevskoj-Luskoj, Petrovskoj, Nikol'skoj-Jarusol'skoj, Nikol'skoj-Gorodiskoj, Sabel'skoj, Ivanovskoj-Zaverjažskoj and Ivanskoj-Pereeskoj.

The following pogosts in Šelonskaja *pjatina* are mentioned: Dremjatckoj and Peredol'skoj.

Fragments 1 and 2 are reports to De la Gardie and Odoevskij on completion of the parcelling proceedings (fragment 1 relates to pp. 560–564 in the book and fragment 2 to pp. 715–719). Fragment 3 (2 sheets) is blank and fragment 4 consists of only a strip of paper with half a line of text (evidently from a land parcelling book, a “bookmark”).

Notes

Several leaves have become detached from the binding. The book includes four quires whose leaves are cut to a smaller size: 10 × 16 cm, 16 × 15 cm. Four fragments are kept together with the book, two of with the character of fragments of rolls.

Old numbering: N^o.31.

Extract
Page 17

лѣта .зрка. ꙗ сѣнѣбрѣа в' .г. днѣ королеѡскоѡ | величѣства и
ноугородцкоѡ гсдртва бояр и воєвод | якова пуѣтосовича делегаРды да
кнѣа ивана | никитича бо'шоѡ ѡдоѡскоѡ по грамотѣ и по вы|писѣ сѣ
к'ниѡ за припиѣю дяка сѣмена луто|хина во'цкыѣ пятины полу'киѣ
половины | губнои старо'ста михѣла неѣлоѡ ѡ'дѣль'л | кнѣ
икоѡлеѡскоѡ помѣ'стья бѣлосѣ'лскоѡ бо'да|ну ивановѣ сѣу самарину в
во'ц'кон пятине | в городе'скоѡ пого'сте в вопче'м сѣлѣ в мро'ткне |
хра'м никола чюдо'творѣ'л во'пчи со кнѣжоу з дѣ'вѣкою с оле'ною со кнѣ
бо'дановоу дочѣ'рчу | бѣлосѣ'лскоѡ на бо'дановѣ же'ре'бѣи кр'ѣтя'н | (в)
ва'ска проко'ѡеѡ сѣѣ ѡ'гуроѡ води'к да | фили'пко дѣмидовы

(I:70)

Type of text Inspection book (*Dozornye knigi*).

Pages 228 + 1 fragment

Year(s) 1611/12

Area Šelonskaja *pjatina*, Zarusskaja *polovina*.

Summary Inspection of the town of Porchov and the surrounding area. Michajlovskoj na Uze, Karačjunskej, Bolčin'skej, Jasenskej, Žedritckoj, Pažeredskoj, Oblutckoj, Smolinskej, Bel'skej, Vysockej, Degoskej, Michajlovskoj na Rve, Ilemenskej, Retenskej, Dovoreckoj, Ljubynskoj, Bureskej, Šnjatinskej, Museskej (Kolesnye *slobody* and Sol'ca), Svinoreckoj, Strupinskej, Sutockoj and Paozerskej pogosts.

The names of homestead owners in Porchov are recorded, together with the areas of land they have ploughed. Details are given of rents and taxes. In addition, the names of peasants and *bobyli* on noblemen's estates and the estates of the metropolitan and the monasteries are recorded, together with the areas of land that they farm. It is also stated which individuals have died or disappeared since the last inspection, and which villages and lands are deserted.

The inspection was conducted by Petr Nugin and under-secretary Mikita Molčanov, by order of Jakob De la Gardie and Ivan Odoevskij. The widowed priest Tomilko Ondronov, *prečistenskoj d'jaček* in Karačjunskej pogost, Chrisanko Fedorov, *archangilskoj d'jaček* in Smolinskej pogost, Davydko Semenov, *prečistenskoj d'jaček* in Bel'skej pogost, and Pavelko Michajlov, *spasskoj d'jaček* in Poozerskej pogost, acted as scribes.

September–October 1611.

Pp. 193–217 concern an inspection of Starorusskoj *uezd*, Petrovskoj and Voskresenskoj pogosts. The names of peasants and *bobyli* on noblemen's estates are recorded, together with the areas of land that they farm. It is also stated which individuals have died or disappeared since the last inspection (by Luka Miloslavskoj), and which villages and lands are deserted following the ravages of the Lithuanians. Details of rents are given.

The inspection was conducted by under-secretary Grigorej Nečaev, Osip Oščerin, and under-secretary Fedotko Ža-

rin by order of the *voevoda* Prince Ondrej Šachovskoj, *gost'* Istoma Demidov and under-secretary Ždan Medvedev. Ivanko Popov, *okoloruskich odinnatcati pogostov zemskoj d'jaček*, acted as scribe.

February–March 1612.

The same kind of information as above for Starorusskoj *uezd*, Petrovskoj pogost. The inspection was conducted by under-secretary Ždan Medvedev and Bažin Ivanov, by order of Jakob De la Gardie and Ivan Odoevskij. (Pp. 219–224.)

November 1611.

The book is signed with the *skrepa* of *d'jak* Andrej Lyscov in the right margin. Pp. 207–218 are unsigned, while pp. 219–224 are signed by Semen Lutochin. A *skrepa* in the lower margin occurs throughout the book.

The book contains a small fragment bearing Russian text on one side (probably a fragment of a petition to De la Gardie).

Notes

Some leaves are loose. The book also contains a fragment of one leaf.

On the first page, an inscription in German, including the year 1611.

Old numbering: N:69:

Extract

Pages 5–6

города порхова
за рекою на посаде дворы вы^зже^ны . а н^нче поса^дцк^ие | люди ставя^т
дворы ново . (д) бориско ω^нтоно^в . (д) ω^ндрю^шка вавульн^ь . (д) юшко
лариши^н . (д) кли^ш прокоо^ев^ь | (д) ω^леша жигачь (д) петру^шка
веде^рникъ (д) нва^шко || ω^оми^н . (д) мишка ру^дная дуда .
(д) йстомка поли^но^в . да поса^дцски^е же люди которы^е живу^т в
по^рхо^ве . (д) трешка маско^в . (д) богданко мясо^вдь | (д) ромашко
дмитрие^в . (д) максимко вавульн^ь | (д) гриша щ^ербакъ . (д) бориско
солохи^н . (д) жда^нко ско^робагато^в . а по дозору пашни у них паханы^е |
по^л . в^ь . вы^ти с получе^тю

(I:71)

Type of text	Provision accounts (<i>Prichodnye i raschodnye knigi</i>).
Pages	328
Year(s)	1611/12
Area	Vodskaja <i>pjatina</i> . Tesovoskoj <i>uezd</i> . Porchovskoj <i>uezd</i> .
Summary	<p>Requisition of provisions and money and distribution of the supplies and funds to Swedish forces. Conducted by order of De la Gardie and Odoevskij in the following pogosts, among others: Karačjunskoj, Bolčinskoj, Michajlovskoj, Jasenskoj and Zajasenskoj.</p> <p>Provisions and money were also requisitioned by order of <i>d'jak</i> Pjatoj Grigor'ev in the crown villages in Porchovskoj <i>uezd</i>; by order of <i>voevoda</i> Grigorej Murav'ev in Klimetckoj, Spasskoj, Butkovskoj, Chrepel'skoj and other pogosts; by order of <i>voevoda</i> Fedor Murav'ev in Gruzinskoj, Soleckoj, Krečenskoj, Zaverjažskoj and Luskaj pogosts; and according to instructions from <i>kormovoj zborščik</i> Ivan Negodjaev in Butkovskoj, Chrepel'skoj, Sabel'skoj, Peredol'skoj, Gorodenskoj and other pogosts.</p> <p>The provisions and money were collected from <i>starosty</i>, sworn men and peasants in crown villages, from the estates of noblemen and boyars' sons and from monastic estates. The supplies obtained included rye flour, oats, malt, hops, butter, fish, salt, meat, sheep and chickens.</p> <p>Named and other individuals who received provisions and money included Hans Boije's unit, the troops of Grigorej Isakov, Petrik Broncov and Krister Hanson, and foot soldiers. Also, Evert Horn in Tesovo, the Swedish <i>voevoda</i> Anc Mir (Hans Muir), envoys who travelled between Viborg and Novgorod, Captain Karbel and his unit, and chancellery staff and newly baptized Tatars.</p> <p>The requisitions were conducted by Petr Nogin, Sergej Kostjantinov and <i>prikaščik</i> Bogdan Pomeščikov, Ivan Puškin, Selivestr Zenov'ev, Michail Kolačev and Nikita Pychačev, Jakov Unkovskoj, Fedor Voronov and Sergej Kostjantinov.</p> <p>Many of the quires in the book have a title page with a date and a descriptive heading. Entries are not arranged in strict chronological order.</p> <p>The book is signed with the <i>skrepy</i> of <i>d'jaki</i> Pjatoj Grig-</p>

or'ev (pp. 47–166 and 231–324) and Semen Lutochin (pp. 171–226). All the pages except pp. 47–166 have a *skrepa* in the lower margin. The first part of the book (pp. 1–44) has a *skrepa* in the lower margin only.

Notes

In Russian: “The book was delivered to the *d'jak* Pjatoj Grigor'ev on the 11 of September 1612 by Petr Nogin”, together with four lines in German, including the year 1611.

On the first page, the old numbering: N. 44.

Extract

Page 23

мая в' .зі. дс да іюня по .ві. дс на м^сць о^тдано не^мє^тцкимъ люде^м
кормо^в . і за иньє кормы де^нгами . а за ко^лторьє кормы дснє^т не емлю^т
по ўказной ценѣ . и тѣ ко^лмы покупали . а что куплено і за кормы
де^нгами | дано . і то писано в сихъ кнѣгахъ .. |
куплено .š. чє^ти солоду ячнєвого . а дснє^т дано .д. руб^ли | і .кs. а^лты^н
.д. дс за чє^т по три^тца^ти а^лты^н бє^з гривнє |
да куплено .йї. гривсно^к масла коро^вя . а дснє^т дано | .кz. а^лты^н .в. дс за
гривнє^ку по .і. дс

(I:72)

Type of text	Provision accounts (<i>Kormovye raschodnye knigi</i>).
Pages	20
Year(s)	1615
Area	Tesovo.
Summary	<p>Expenditure on provisions for the Tesovo fortress in 1615. By order of Evert Horn and the <i>voevoda</i> Ivan Odoevskij, Prince Gavriilo Ivanovič Narymov distributed rye, bread, oats and money at the Tesovo fortress, to mounted Swedish troops, the company of “Gjudertchan” (Hans Gödert) and the men of Captain Anc Termo (Hans Termo), for periods of twenty days, and to people arriving at the fortress from elsewhere. The grain and the money had been collected in the pogosts that were obliged to supply the fortress.</p> <p>6 February–2 July 1615.</p> <p>The book is signed with the <i>skrepa</i> of Semen Lutochin.</p>
Notes	<p>An inscription in German, including the year 1612. On p. 3, a heading in Russian.</p> <p>“Gudertchan” is probably Hans Gödert, captain of a troop of cavalry from Södermanland in 1610. Died in 1615.</p> <p>Old numbering: N:75.</p>
Extract <i>Pages 8–9</i>	<p>марта въ .з. дн шо-л ис подо пскова в великий но-в-горо-д литовскои по-сланникъ и по приказу тѣсо-вско-го ѿстрошку прапорщика ѳе-н-дри-ка дано и-м лю-тцко-го корму .кѣ. хлѣ-бо-въ пѣчени-х да на вино и на вологу вы-ш-ло на масло и на сыры и на рыбу ру-б-ль двѣ гривны да лошадемъ на кормъ дано .ѳ. че-т-и овса . ма-р-та въ .л. дн ѳхали и-з новагоро-да в ру-годи-в боя-р-ски-е ѳве-р-ть карлусови-ча горна люди михайло да ѳе-до-р с товарищи вели боя-р-ски-х же-ре-бцо-в и дано и-м лю-тцко-го корму .ѳ. хлѣ-бо-въ да ко-н-ского корму по-л ѿсмины о-в-са . .</p>

(I:73)

Type of text Provision accounts (*Kormovye prichodnye knigi*).

Pages 44

Year(s) 1615

Area Tesovo fortress, Butkovskoj and Spasskoj pogosts.

Summary Requisition of rye and money from peasants in Butkovskoj and Spasskoj pogosts and in Tesovskaja and Poljanskaja *volosti*, which were obliged to supply the Tesovo fortress. This book records what was still to be supplied after Prince Gavriilo Narymov's distribution (see I:72). The provisions and funds requisitioned were to be delivered to, among others, Lieutenant Jurij Jakovlev, Petr Lavrent'ev, Christo Ancov (Krister Hansson), Lars Larsson and Irik Berbern and their companies in the fortress. Money for provisions was collected for individuals arriving at the fortress, e.g. the English envoy Prince Ivan Olchjanovič (John Mericke), the interpreter Bažen Ivanov, Måns Mårtensson's envoys and others.

The money was handed in to the state treasury in Novgorod by Ivan Suslov. The requisition was conducted by Fedor Odincov, by order of Evert Horn and the *voevoda* Ivan Odoevskij.

8 July–3 November 1615.

The book is signed in the lower margin with the *skrepa* of Fedor Odincov.

Notes On the first page, an inscription in German, including the year 1613, and a heading in Russian.

Extract

Pages 37–38

ѡ всего собрано со крѣтъяѡ в тѣсовской ѡстрожекъ нѣметцки^М ратны^М
людѣмъ | ла^Ш ларшоновы^М пѣши^М корму на два^Тца^Т днеи .ѡ. чѣ^Ти с
осминою ржи ѡ жита | ѡ. пудка ѡ .ѡ. гривено^К соли . |
ѡ не взято корму на ту ж дватца^Т днеи^И | с тѣсоѡскиѣ волости пяти чѣ^Ти
ржи ѡ | жита . |

да в то^М же полумѣсяце ѡха^Л и^З велико^Г нова^Ггорода в своѡ землю
ка^Птиѡ ла^С а по боя^Д||скому оуказу велѣно ѣму да^Ти три по^Дводы | и то^Т
кап^Птиѡ ла^С за тѣ три по^Дводы взя^Л | прогону три ру^Бли дене^Г

(I:74)

Type of text Provision accounts (*Kormovye knigi*).

Pages 80

Year(s) 1611/12

Area Šelonskaja *pjatina*, Zaleskaja *polovina*.

Summary Requisition of rye, malt, oats, vodka, meat, hops, chickens, butter, fish etc. and money for Swedish troops in the fortification at Jugostico, from estates in Turskoj, Kosickoj and Sabel'skoj pogosts and, by order of De la Gardie and Odoevskij, from the estates of the Klopskij monastery in Lubinskoj, Bereskoj, Paveskoj and Ofrolovskoj pogosts. The requisition was conducted by Vasilej Tyrtoev, Ivan Kačalov and Rodion Boranov (pp. 3–18) and Ivan Vypovskoj, Stepan Vralov and Ondrej Neelov. December (no date) and 27 and 29 December 1611.

Provisions and hay for Swedish troops were requisitioned for the Priluk and Terebyšov fortifications from the following pogosts: Mytenskoj, Morozovskoj, Bronnickoj, Boženskoj, Cholynskoj, Navolockoj, Ponedel'skoj, Cholovskoj and Ust'-volomskoj, and from the estates of the metropolinate and from the Anton'ev, Arkaž, Ofomin, Ponedel'skij and Spas-Chutyn' monasteries. Ivan Balov officiated. The 28th (no month), 1611/12.

In addition, requisitions were made for the Dub'ko and Polišča fortifications from the following pogosts: Poliskoj, Segrinskoj, Sazyskoj, Ručevskoj, Čerenčevskoj and Ksockoj, and from the Spas-Chutyn' monastery. These requisitions were conducted by Ondrej Vyndomskoj and under-secretary Fedor Armjačnikov. January 1612.

Signed in the lower margin with the *skrepy* of the priests Fedorišče, Grigorišče and Ivanišče (pp. 3–18). The rest of the book is unsigned.

Notes Headings in Russian, and in German: "Proviant Bücher".
29 pages in the book are blank.
Old numbering: N. 83:

Extract
Pages 7–8

а са ма^Сло взято дѣнгами | по ро^Списи са пудо^К по дватца^Ти | а^Лт^ѣнь а са
гриве^Нку по ^Шти | дѣнегъ а са рыбу солѣную | са пудокъ по три а^Лт^ѣна и ||
по две дѣнги да са ви^Алую рыбу са пудокъ по ^Шти | а^Лт^ѣнь и по чѣтыре
дѣнги | да са бора^Н по дѣсати а^Лт^ѣнь |
и то^Т ко^Рмь и дѣнги посла^Ано к нѣмецки^М людемъ на | ста^Н въ югостицы

(I:75)

Type of text Inquisition, land parcelling and confiscation book (*Obysknye, ot del'nye i vydel'nye knigi*).

Pages 1326 + 17 fragments

Year(s) 1609/10–1611/12

Area Derevskaja *pjatina*. Šelonskaja *pjatina*. Bežeckaja *pjatina*.

Summary Land parcelling book for Derevskaja *pjatina* for the years 1609/10, 1610/11, 1611/12 and 1612/13, according to a heading on the first page.

Contains entries from 5 November 1609 to 7 October 1612 concerning inquisitions relating to and parcelling and confiscation of various estates in pogosts in Derevskaja *pjatina*, and in a few cases in Šelonskaja and Bežeckaja *pjatiny*.

The pogosts concerned are: Naljuckoj, Spasskoj-Borovitckoj, Kurskoj, Navolotckoj, Ručevskoj, Čerenčevskoj, Ksockoj, Molvjatickoj, Borkovskoj, Poliskoj, Sytinskoj, Lokockoj, Buchovskoj, Vlažinskoj, Dem'janskoj, Ust'volomskoj, Cholovskoj, Šetritskoj, Žabenskoj, Bologovskoj, Bogorodickoj, Semenovskoj, Eglinskoj, Čerenickoj, Turenskoj, Ofrolovskoj (Šelonskaja *pjatina*), Jažolbickoj, Kolomenskoj-Troitskoj, Šegrimskoj, Nereckoj, Čerenčickoj, Polonovskoj (Bežeckaja *pjatina*), Lažinskoj, Molvjatickoj, Bel'skoj (Šelonskaja *pjatina*), Užinskoj, Posonskoj, Šegrinskoj, Ramyševskoj, Sitenskoj, Ostrovskoj, Velevskoj, Peroskoj, Seglinskoj and Ust'janskoj, together with Cholom'skoj *uezd* and Jažolbickoj *rjadok*.

At the beginning of the period (up to and including August 1610), the various proceedings were conducted by order of Tsar Vasilij Ivanovič and in accordance with directions from the *voevoda* Ivan Odoevskij, Ratman Ondreevič Vel'jaminov and the *d'jaki* Čjulok Bartenev and Kornilo Ievlev. Subsequently (November 1610–March 1611), they were undertaken by order of Tsar Vladislav Zigimontovič (Władysław), *voevoda* Ivan Odoevskij and the *d'jaki* Kornila Ievlev and Semen Samsonov.

For a short time in April 1611, they were once again ordered by Tsar Vasilij Ivanovič. From May until August 1611, the proceedings were conducted by order of Odoevskij, together with Vasilej Buturlin and the *d'jaki* Kornila Ievlev and Semen Samsonov, in varying combinations.

From November 1611 to October 1612, King Karl IX and/or De la Gardie and Odoevskij and the *d'jaki* Semen Lutochin and Andrej Lyscov ordered the proceedings. Other individuals giving orders for the proceedings were Prince Volodimir Timofeevič Dolgorukoj, *voevoda* Ivan Michajlovič Saltykov and Prince Grigorej Kostjantinovič Volkonskoj.

The following persons officiated: Ondrej Rjasnycyn, Ivan S'janov, Ondrej Obutkov, Kostjantin Oničkov, Ignatej Kulikov, Petr Lizunov, Timofej Maslenickoj, Makarej Nepejcy, Timofej Šišmarev, Petr Erochov, Mosej Nebarov, Vasilej Bazin, Bogdan Volomskoj, Posnik Skobeev, Aleksej Ansin, Ivan Rudakov syn Moložaninov, Ignatej Djukin, Timofej Šamšev, Vasilej Motjagin, Neveža Simanov, Michail Šišmarev, Timofej Zelenoj, Ivan Erochov, Jakov Ivanov syn Moložaninov, Fedor Veljaminov, Nikifor Verigin, Stepan Žukov, Tret'jačkov, Vorsin, Mikita Sokurov, Subota Talyzyn, Neudač Barakov, Ivan Porchovskoj, Ofonasej Pestrikov, Grigorej Esjukov, Boris Fedorov syn Kutuzov, Ivan Palicy, Ostaš Simanov, Posnik Kuvšinov, Ostafej Stogov, Devjatoj Borakov, Jakuška Kirilov, Jakov Ivanov syn Moložaninov, Sava Tiškov, Tret'jak Ogalin, Ivan Tolmačev, Timofej Zenoj, Semen Dirin, Kazarin Čeglokov, Pervoj Mikulin, Zotik Rostopčin and Ivan Pažinskij.

The scribes recording the proceedings are named. Entries are not in strict chronological order.

Signed with the *skrepy* of *d'jaki* Čjulok Bartenev, Kornilo Ievlev, Andrej Lyscov, Semen Lutochin, Semejka Samsonov and Petr Tret'jakov. Only just over a third of the quires in the book (477 out of 1,326 pages) are signed by *d'jaki*. All the quires have a *skrepa* in the lower margin.

17 leaves have been found inserted at various places in the book. They comprise ten reports on land parcelling proceedings and five reports on completed inquisitions. All these reports relate to pogosts in Derevskaia *pjatina* and the period July 1610 to August 1612.

Notes

A large bound volume with a brown leather cover. On the first page, a heading in Russian and four lines in German. 17 loose leaves at various points in the book.

Old numbering: N:6:

лѣта зрѣиГω гдѣ июня въ днѣ по гдрвѣ црвѣ | и великого кнѣся василья
ивановичя всеа рѣси | грамотѣ и по накасѣ гдрва боѣрина и воєво|ды
кнѣся ивана никитичя бдоѣВского да раТма|на оНдрѣевичя веЛчминова
да гдрвыX дјакоВ | чюЛка бартѣеѣва да корнила иєвлѣва . и | по выписи
с кнѣгъ са Лчачею приписю дрвскіє пяТ|ны губноИ староСтѣ оНдрѣИ
обуТкоВ всеМ с собою , | спского сѣщнка жоцкого погоста ивана
єРмолина | да губного целоваЛника ивана тєрєНтѣѣва да | жоцкого ж
погоста крѣтѣяН михаИловыX борисовичя | боборыкина трофима минина
да обтѣМя фе|дорова ...

(I:76)

Type of text	Grain accounts (<i>Raschodnye knigi</i>).
Pages	40
Year(s)	1614/15
Area	Novgorod the Great.
Summary	<ol style="list-style-type: none">1. Record of grain from the <i>Žitničnoj prikaz</i> that was distributed, by order of De la Gardie and Odoevskij, to needy individuals and Swedish soldiers. The distribution was conducted by <i>d'jak</i> Pjatoj Grigor'ev. The swanherd Tren'ka Jakolcov, for example, was allocated rye on the grounds of poverty. Requisitions were sent to Never and Subota. 9 September 1614–7 January 1615. (Pp. 3–6.)2. Wages in the form of grain were allocated to the guards at the <i>Pomestnoj prikaz</i> and <i>Dvorcovej prikaz</i>. Requisitions were sent to Never and Subota. 19 September 1614–21 June 1615. (Pp. 17–23.)3. Account book recording the quantities of forage oats for swans supplied each month (from the twelfth to the twelfth) to the swanherd (first Tren'ka Jakolcov, then his wife Mar'ja, later Sobinka Aristov). Requisitions were sent to Never and Subota. 12 September 1614–12 August 1615. (Pp. 29–35.) The book is unsigned.
Notes	<p>On the first page, an inscription in German, including the year 1612, and a heading in Russian.</p> <p>Subota is probably under-secretary Subota Nikiforov at the <i>Žitničnoj prikaz</i>.</p> <p>22 pages in the book are blank.</p> <p>Old numbering: N:28: (figures inverted).</p>
Extract	<p>сѣ^нтяб^ря въ о. де велено да^ти . лебѣ^дчик⁸ тре^нке^е ѿко^лцову . для бѣд^нности че^т ржи а посла^н ѿ^н около и^лменя осѣ^ра для лебѣдиные ло^вли и памя^т к не^вѣр⁸ да к суботѣ того ж дѣ^ни послана</p> <p>ѿкла^д помѣстнаго прика⁸ сторо^же^м ѿ^ти члѣ^вко^м г^дрва хлѣ^бного годо^вого жалова^нна . мѣ. че^ти ржи . а о^вса то ж по .ѣ. че^ти ржи по .ѣ. че^ти о^вса члѣ^вк⁸</p>

(I:77)

Type of text	Various account books: from the mill, the sauna, weighing fees, rents for fishing (<i>Prichodnye i raschodnye knigi</i>).
Pages	212
Year(s)	1611/12
Area	Novgorod the Great, the area around Lake Il'men'.
Summary	<ol style="list-style-type: none">1. Expenditure at the mill. Purchases of lard, coal, rope, paper, expenditure on wages etc. 27 April–1 September 1612. (Pp. 3–8.)2. Income (admission charges) and expenditure (on brooms, firewood, wages, repairs etc.) of the public sauna. The sworn men responsible were Jurej Poganka, Frolentij Kisel'nik and Trofim Skornjak. 19 September 1611–31 August 1612. (Pp. 13–115.) Pp. 116–134 are blank.3. Weighing fees for bakery products for the period 25 September 1611–5 August 1612. The sworn men responsible were Kuz'ma Svečnik and Michej Ogorodnik. (Pp. 135–41.)5. Income from milling at the mill over the period 1 April–31 August 1612. From 3 April to 25 July the mill stood idle owing to high water levels. (Pp. 150–169.)6. Expenditure on fishing (repair of boats, purchases of rope, hemp etc.) at the mill, and income from fishing rents. (Pp. 177–195.)7. Shore taxes (<i>rybnaja poberežnaja pošlina</i>). 8 <i>dengi</i> was collected from named fishermen in Derevskaja and Šelonskaja <i>pjatinj</i> and the area around Lake Il'men'. 1611/12. The taxes were collected by the townsmen Fedot Myl'nik and Ivan Gudok, by order of Ivan Odoevskij. (Pp. 203–211.) Quires 1 and 10–14 are signed in the right margin of each recto with the <i>skrepa</i> of <i>d'jak</i> Andrej Lyscov, quires 2–8 with that of <i>d'jak</i> Semen Lutochin. Quire 9 and the last quire in the book are unsigned.
Notes	On the first page, an inscription in German and a heading in Russian. (Russian headings on the first page of several of the quires in the book.) Old numbering: N:60:

Extract
Pages 135–136

лѣта зрѣ книги вѣсчы^М пошлина^М | што собрали г^Сдрвх провѣсны^Х
пошли^Н | с хлѣбо^В и с колаче^И в ѿнѣшна^М [!] во рк^М году | вѣсчы^Е
целова^Лники к^Зма свѣчни^К да ми^Хе^И огородни^К | м^Сца сентѣ^Бря въ .кѣ.
днѣ провѣсили | ѹ елизара хлѣбника двѣдене^Жно^И хлѣ^Б | си^Тно^И взято на
не^М по г^Сдрвѣ наказѣ заповѣди провѣсны^Х пошли^Н во^Смь а^Лтнѣ двѣ
де^Нги . || октѣ^Бря въ г. днѣ провѣсили ѹ кола^Чника у проко^Пя глазанова
двѣдене^Жно^И кола^Ч | взято на не^М заповѣди во^Смь а^Лтнѣ двѣ де^Нги

(I:78)

Type of text Account book from the public sauna (*Prichodnye i raschodnye knigi*).

Pages 64

Year(s) 1614/15

Area Novgorod the Great.

Summary Account book from the public sauna. Income (admission charges) and expenditure (on brooms, firewood, the scribe's wages etc.) were recorded each day the sauna was open. Every Sunday the week's receipts and expenses were added up. The sauna was managed by the sworn men Sava Kolačnik, Larivon Sapožnik, Larivon Ostatočnik and Levontej Semenov. The expenditure recorded includes the cost of a new sauna, itemized in detail (pp. 47–49).

13 September 1614–31 August 1615.

The book is signed with the *skrepa* of *d'jak* Semen Lutochin in the right margin of each recto.

Notes On the first page, an inscription in German, including the year 1612.

Extract
Page 4

Оентябра въ гдн сидѣли новыѣ целоваѣники сава | колачникъ с
товарыщы во вторникъ собрали денѣгъ тринаѣцаѣ аѣлтыѣ двѣ деѣги | въ
ддн среда . | въ еднн четвеѣргъ бани не топили для никитина | дѣни | въ сднн
дн пятница . | въ зднн субота собрали денѣгъ шестнаѣцаѣ аѣлтыѣ .д. дс | въ
иднн воскресение и всеѣ собрано в ндле л. аѣл | 8 дву сторожеи всяли
четыре аѣлтна 8 рдомета 1 дс

(I:79)

Type of text Land parcelling book (*Otdel'nye knigi*).

Pages 16

Year(s) 1615

Area Vodskaja *pjatina*, Korel'skaja *polovina*.

Summary Acting on the instructions of Evert Horn and Ivan Odoevskij, under-secretary Odinec Ivanov arrived on 22 March 1615 in Nikol'skoj-Ižerskoj pogost in Vodskaja *pjatina*, Korel'skaja *polovina*, where he parcelled out for the Lithuanian Christofor Kanarskoj villages, fields and outlying land, forests and hay meadows, fishing waters, farms and the peasants and *bobyli* living there. The land had previously been at the disposal of Ignatej Čertov, whose widow and sons are permitted to retain some of the estate.

The book is signed with the *skrepa* of *d'jak* Semen Lutochin in the right margin of each recto, and with a *skrepa* in the lower margin.

On the first page it is noted that Odinec Ivanov filed the book on 7 April 1615. The scribe was Bogdanko Semenov, *d'jaček* at the Pokrov monastery.

Notes On the first page, a heading in Russian.

Extract
Pages 5–6

в ыжеРскоМ погосѣ ωТделено | (в дрВни) в' по'Лкоселкѣ вопчи с
ыгнаТиевскою | женою чеРтова с маРиєю да с сыном еі с петромъ |
ωТдѣлено хриТтофорѸ на его выТ крѣтьяН (в д) гоЛова еремѣевъ
(в д) икушко малеНкоИ да | племянникъ его нестеРко съ братоМ
миН|кѣны дѣтї (в д) коНдраТко (в д) иваНко по||чиновскоИ с дѣТми а
сбѣжалъ ωНѣ въ ямъ|скої присѣДИ а ныне живеТ в томъ двори | денеско
никѣтинъ с дѣтмі с ываНкомъ | да с сенькою

(I:80)

Type of text Land parcelling book (*Otdel'nye knigi*).

Year(s) 1614–1615

Notes This document is missing.

(I:81)

Type of text	Provision accounts (<i>Kormovye raschodnye knigi</i>).
Pages	20
Year(s)	1615
Area	Tesovo.
Summary	<p>Provision book from the fortress at Tesovo, kept by Fedor Odincov by order of Evert Horn and Ivan Odoevskij. Contains information about provisions (rye, barley, wheat, salt, malt, beer, bread, oats etc.) for Swedish troops and their horses and for various people passing through, such as interpreters and envoys. In August, for example, the English envoy Prince Ivan Ul'janovič (John Mericke) stayed at the fortress. Monetary expenses are also recorded.</p> <p>8 July–2 November 1615.</p> <p>The book has a <i>skrepa</i> in the lower margin only.</p>
Notes	On the first page, an inscription in German, including the year 1613, and a heading in Russian.
Extract Page 6	<p>да в тѣх же два^Тцати дня^х шо^Л ѡз ѡванягорода к великому нову городу а^глинскои посо^Л книзь ива^н у^Лянови^ч и вышло ѡму на кормь . на бѣлыѣ хлѣбы ѡсмина ржи . да на колачи по^Л ѡсмины пше^ницы в ноу^городско^го [!] корму мѣсто которыѣ ноу^городскиѣ хлѣбы ѡ колачи пере^гнили да ѡго же посо^Лски^м лошаде^м вышло на кормь .г. че^ти ѡвса .</p>

(I:82)

Type of text	Grain accounts (<i>Kniga razdači nemeckich kormov</i>).
Pages	12
Year(s)	1614
Area	Porchov.
Summary	<p>Provision book from the crown granary at Porchov, kept by Ivan Selivanov by order of Prince Ivan Meščerskoj and Fedor Voronov. Distribution of rye and oats to the <i>voevoda</i> Petr Lavil (La Ville), his three cavalry captains and their troops, to <i>gorodničej</i> Karlus, to Matfej Lvov's children, Mikita Kalitin and others.</p> <p>1 March–19 August 1614.</p> <p>The book is signed with the <i>skrepa</i> of <i>d'jak</i> Semen Lutochin in the right margin of each recto. There is also a <i>skrepa</i> in the lower margin.</p>
Notes	On the first page, an inscription in German, including the year 1611.
Extract Page 3	<p>лѣта ꙗзѣвъ маѣрта в' а днѣ . по приказу воєводы кѣзя ивана бфонаѣвичя мѣщерскоѣ ѡедора ѡлуѡеѣвичя воронова велено мнѣ быти ивану селивановѣ у роздачи гѣдрева у староѣ запачноѣ хлѣба котороѣ собраѣ был при рохмиѣстрѣ каѣбѣлѣ ѡ двоѣряѣ и з детеѣ боярьскиѣ и с посацкиѣ людеѣ для запасу а кому имѣнеѣ дано коѡмѣ рохмиѣстрѣ и на их роты сколѣкъ чѣти и кокова [!] хлѣба ржи и бѣса и тому рохмоѣныѣ книги .</p>

(I:83)

Type of text Confiscation book (*Kniga otpisi chlebov*).

Pages 12

Year(s) 1615

Area Derevskaja *pjatina*.

Summary Book recording grain confiscated from estates in Lažinskoj, Sytinskoj and Navolockoj pogosts, Derevskaja *pjatina*. The confiscation was conducted by Ivan Poreckoj and under-secretary Torop Beljakovskoj, by order of De la Gardie and Odоеvskij. They arrived in the area on 29 August 1615. In Lažinskoj pogost, grain was confiscated from Sila Ivkov and Ivan Negodjaev, who had both gone to join the Muscovite regiments, and from Petr Narmackoj's widow Efrosen'ja. In Sytinskoj pogost, grain was confiscated from Nikita Meščerskoj's estate and in Navolockoj pogost, from the estates of Nikita Miljukov and Ivan Perchurov. *Vvedenskoj d'jaček* Eli-sejko Emel'janov acted as scribe.

The book is signed with the *skrepa* of *d'jak* Semen Lutochin in the right margin of each recto, and with a *skrepa* in the lower margin.

Notes On the last page, an inscription in German, including the year 1612.

Extract
Page 1

лѣта зрѣгѣ аѣгуста въ кѣ днѣ по наказу | гѣдрвы^х бояр ѣ воевод якова
пуѣгосовича деле|гарда да кѣсна ивана никити^ча бо^лшо^ѣ ѡдо^ѣѣско^ѣ
приѣжа^{ли} в дерѣ^ѣскую^ю пя^{ти}ну в лажи^нскои погостъ ѣва^н никити^ч
порѣ^цкои да по^дяче^и торо^п беляко^ѣскои ѡ^тписыва^{ти} хлѣба | на гѣ^дря
королевича у дѣ^тѣи боярски^х кото^рыѣ гѣ^дрю и^змени^{ли} и ѡ^тѣха^{ли} к
моско^ѣски^м лю^де^м лю^де^м [!] в по^лки

(I:84)

Type of text	Revenue book (<i>Kniga poberežnych pošlin</i>).
Pages	16
Year(s)	1614
Area	Novgorod the Great. Derevskaja <i>pjatina</i> . Šelonskaja <i>pjatina</i> .
Summary	<p>Book recording the names of fishermen who have paid shore tax, 8 <i>den'gi</i> per person, in Derevskaja and Šelonskaja <i>pjatiny</i> and around Lake Il'men': Novgorod the Great, Rakomo, Sytinskoi, Burežskoj and Korostynskoj pogosts, the Jur'ev monastery and the Klopskij monastery. The book was kept by the townsman Timofej Ignat'ev syn, nicknamed Teterki, by order of Grand Prince Karl Filip and Ivan Odoevskij.</p> <p>The order to keep the book was given on 8 September 1614.</p> <p>The book is signed with the <i>skrepa</i> of <i>d'jak</i> Semen Lutochin in the right margin of each recto.</p>
Notes	<p>On the first page, an inscription in German, including the year 1613.</p> <p>Six pages in the book are blank.</p>

Extract
Pages 3–4

лѣта ꙗзрѣнѣ сѣнѣгабры в во и днѣ по | приказѣ преꙗвѣтльшѣ [!] и
высокорожѣнаѣ | гдѣриа королевича и великоѣ кнѣа карлуса | оилипа
карлусовича да кнѣа ивана никитича боꙗшоꙗ ѡдоѣвскоѣ и по наказѣ
дыака сѣмена лутохина велѣно збираѣти | посаꙗкому члѣку тимоѣѣю
иѣнаѣву сѣю проꙗсвище тетѣрѣки на вѣру в дѣрѣвскоѣ и в шѣлоꙗскоѣ
паѣтнѣ и ѡколо ѡзера иꙗмена на рыбныѣх | лоꙗцаѣх побѣреꙗсѣнаѣ
поꙗлина с члѣка по и дѣ | и скоꙗкиѣх члѣкѣх всѣаѣто и хто имѣнѣмѣ и тому
книги |
ноугороꙗкиѣ вѣжники вѣжникѣ субоꙗка насаꙗдоѣ иꙗ слаꙗна да сѣниꙗ
коꙗдраꙗшко лукиѣ стѣпаѣнѣ || коварухиѣ ѣѣѣѣѣ / вѣꙗꙗꙗкоѣ / боꙗриꙗцоѣ
ѡꙗдокиꙗꙗко боꙗриꙗцоѣ мироꙗка ѡꙗдрѣнѣ ꙗꙗꙗꙗꙗ ꙗꙗꙗꙗꙗ ꙗꙗꙗꙗꙗ
вѣꙗꙗꙗкоѣ

(I:85)

Type of text	Firewood book (<i>Drovjanye knigi</i>).
Pages	56 + 3 fragments
Year(s)	1615
Area	Korolevo, Rakomo and Trjasovo.
Summary	<p>Deliveries of firewood from the crown villages of Korolevo, Rakomo and Trjasovo to the households of Jakob De la Gardie and Evert Horn. Under-secretary Omel'ka Jelizarov officiated, acting on a written order from <i>d'jak</i> Pjatoj Grigor'ev. 1 May–14 October 1615.</p> <p>Pp. 17–20 are two loose leaves constituting rough drafts. The book also contains a loose fragment consisting of two leaves glued together. At the bottom it is noted that these two leaves were filed in July 1612 (day not recorded) by Fed'ka Grigor'ev.</p> <p>All the quires are unsigned. Rough draft.</p>
Notes	<p>On the first page, an inscription in German, including the year 1614. It is also noted that the book was filed on 26 January 1615 by under-secretary Bogdan Bereskoj.</p> <p>28 pages in the book are blank.</p>
Extract <i>Page 15</i>	<p>и все̄ в росходе на боярской на ѡвѣрнь горно̄ дво̄ что имано дро̄ на г̄дрвы̄ дво̄цовы̄ селѣ̄ . мая в а днѣ да июня по ѡ число ̄ѣ̄ . саже̄</p>

(I:86)

Type of text Land grant book (*Dačnye knigi*).

Pages 48

Year(s) 1611/12

Area Šelonskaja *pjatina*.

Summary Grants of land to individuals in the service of the state in Šelonskaja *pjatina* in 1611/12. First the person's "salary" (expressed as an area of land) is given, then how much land has been granted, when and by whom it was granted, and how much now remains to make up the full salary. The book is divided into twelve sections, according to the size of the salary, from 800 to 200 *četi*. The last two sections (the thirteenth and fourteenth) concern land allocated to boys not yet of age and estates granted to widows and daughters for their support. At the very beginning of the book it is recorded that Ivan Odoevskoj has been granted the whole of Slavjatinskij pogost in Starorusskoj *uezd* (1,494 *četverti* and 1 *osmina*).

The following pogosts are mentioned: Slavjatinskij, Ljatkockoj, Čertickoj, Strupinskij, Karačjunitckoj, Dubrovenskoj, Smolinskij, Opotckoj, Petrovskoj, Ščepetckoj and Kotorckoj.

The book is unsigned.

Notes On the first page, an inscription in German, including the year 1613, and a heading in Russian.

Extract
Pages 42

вдова ма^Ря юрьевская жена бут^Рлина помѣ^Ся дано е^И на прожито^К с
дочерью с дѣвкою с федорою во .р^Км го^Ду. | в шелонско^И патине мѣжа
єѣ помѣ^Ся | рѣ. че^Ти до тѣ^Х мѣсть какъ вдова | с дочерью сам^Ж по^Ид^Т
или постриг^Тца или и^Х не стане^Т а какъ вдова ма^Ря | юрьевская жена с
дочерью по^Ид^Т сам^Ж | или постриг^Тца или и^Х не стане^Т ѣ то | и^Х
прожиточное помѣ^Се рѣ. че^Ти | по^Д ними помѣ^Чено да^Т в пожит^Т васи^Лю
| фѣдоров^В сѣ^В бут^Рлин^В

(I:87)

Type of text Grain accounts (*Kniga sbora nemeckich kormov*).

Pages 32

Year(s) 1614/15

Area Tesovo.

Summary On 4 December 1614, De la Gardie and Odoevskij instructed Prince Gavriilo Narymov to take over Grigorej Obol'njaninov's responsibility at the Tesovo fortress for the requisitioning of grain and money from several pogosts around Tesovo and from Tesovskaja *volost'*. The recipients were Swedish troops under the cavalry captains Hans Gödert and Hans Termo.

P. 18: Evert Horn instructed Narymov to requisition provisions, animal forage, and a conveyance for his wife, who was due to arrive in Tesovo from Ivangorod. The requisition was executed in the crown village of Tesovo and in Butkovskoj, Chrepel'skoj, Klimeckoj and Spasskoj pogosts.

4 December 1614–9 February 1615.

The book is unsigned.

Notes On the first page, an inscription in German, including the year 1612. It is also noted that the book was filed on 8 March 1615 by Prince Gavriilo Narymov.

Extract
Page 18

королеѢского величества и ноѢгороцково гѢдртва . по ѡказу | боярина и
раТнаѢ воеводы эвелть каѢловича горна . | велено собрати кнѢю гаврилу
ивановичю нарымову . | в тѢсоѢской ѡстрожоѢ с погостоѢ . люДского и
коѢского коѢму | сѢна и ѡѢса и хлѢбовъ и поДводъ . для приѢзду в
тѢсоѢской ѡстрожоѢ боярина и воеводы эвелть каѢловича | горна . ѡго
боярынъ и ѡ иванагорода . ѡ кнѢъ гаври|ла ивановиѢ нарымоѢ . что
собра-л про боѢрыннъ приѢздъ | в тѢсовской ѡстрожоѢ корму . ѡ тому
приѢмочныѢ | книги .

(I:88)

Type of text Grain accounts (*Užinno-razdatočnye knigi*).

Pages 32

Year(s) 1614

Area Vodskaja *pjatina*, Polužskaja *polovina*.

Summary Book recording the quantities of rye harvested and milled on the estates of various “traitors” in Butkovskoj pogost. The traitors have departed for Pskov or joined the Muscovite troops. It is also noted how the harvests were distributed (to Swedish soldiers, the harvesters, the new landowners, and named individuals, e.g. *d’jak* Pjatoj Grigor’ev). In addition, it is stated which individuals were granted possession of the traitors’ estates (including Grigorej Obol’janinov).

Grigorej Obol’janinov and *gubnoj starosta* Seliverst Zinov’ev officiated, and subsequently Semen Murav’ev and under-secretary Kazarin Bašmakov. They were given their instructions in September 1614 by Jakob De la Gardie and Ivan Odоеvskij, at the command of Grand Prince Karl Filip.

The book is signed with the *skrepa* of *d’jak* Semen Lutochin in the right margin of each recto.

Notes On the first page, an inscription in German, including the year 1612.

Extract
Page 32

в василѣвскоѣ помѣстьѣ неелова а нѣѣ по гдрвѣ | ѡказѣ дано муратѣ
пересветовѣ в усадницѣ в запещѣ в василѣвоѣ ржи нажато .оѣ. копеѣ | да
в пустоши в заполѣ василѣвоѣ же ржи нажато кѣ копеѣ | и по гдрвѣ
ѡказѣ та василѣва рожа всѣ ѡдана помешичкѣ муратѣ пересветовѣ

(I:89)

Type of text Provision accounts (grain accounts) (*Kniga sbora nemeckich kormov*).

Pages 8

Year(s) 1615/16

Area Not indicated.

Summary Distribution of provisions (barley, rye, oats and malt) to Christer Hansson's Swedish cavalry and infantry. Fedor Odincov and *gubnoj starosta* Seliverst Zinov'ev officiated, by order of Ivan Odoevskij and Hans Boije.

21 December 1615–13 March 1616.

Rough draft, unsigned.

Extract

Page 1

лѣта ꙗзрѣдѣ дѣкѣбрѣ въ ка дн по наказы | боярина и воеводы кѣсѣ
ивана никитича бо-лшоѣ | ѡдоевскоѣ да воеводы аѣць маРтынѡвичѣ боѡ
| за припиѣю дѣяка сѣмена лутохина ѡедор ѡдиѣцоѡ да губноѡ
сѣливеРствѣ сѣноѡевѣ крѣтоаѣсонове | роты нѣмецкиМ раТныМ коѣныМ и
пѣшиМ людеМ дали | коРму по росписѣМ на сорок дѣкѣбрѣ с .каѣ чи|сла
да генварѣ по ѣ число . а ско-лко чѣти | кому какова хлѣба дано и тому
книги . | геѣварѣ въ ви дн дано нѣмецкиМ коѣныМ людеМ | ѣ чѣти с
полуѡсминою ѡвса да чѣт солоду | да ѣ чѣт жита

(I:90)

- Type of text Account book (*Prichodnye i raschodnye knigi*). Land parceling book (*Otdel'nye knigi*). Inspection book (*Dozornye knigi*).
- Pages 387
- Year(s) 1611/12; 1615; 1612.
- Area Bežeckaja *pjatina*. Šelonskaja *pjatina*.
- Summary
1. Accounts relating to money collected, including money for the use of horses and vehicles, and money from various military camps and *volosti* in Bežeckaja *pjatina*, according to reports from named individuals. It is also recorded who handed in the money and, sometimes, who received it.
12 December 1611–15 March 1612.
Report by *voevoda* Mikita Vyšeslavcov on expenditure over the period 13 December 1611–7 March 1612. Expenses include wages paid to Cossacks and a loan to Captain Frans Truk (Frans Strijk) and his men, as ordered by De la Gardie.
The book is signed with the *skrepy* of Mikita Vyšeslavcov and *d'jak* Ondrej Lyscov. (Pp. 1–20.)
 2. Land parcelling document, drawn up in the name of Evert Horn and Ivan Odoevskij. By order of the *voevoda* Prince Ivan Meščerskoj, Ivan Selivanov parcelled out 126 *četi* from Bulat Meščerskoj's estate in Karačjunskoj pogost in Šelonskaja *pjatina* for Prince Mikifor Meščerskoj as part payment of his salary. Tomilko Ondronov, *prečistenskoj pop* (priest) in Karačjunskoj pogost, acted as scribe.
7 May 1615.
The book is signed with the *skrepa* of the priest Onton Grigor'ev in the lower margin. (Pp. 21–28.)
 3. Inspection of the estates of the metropolinate in Spas-Piskopicy, the estates of the Jur'ev and Troitckij-Klopskij monasteries in Vasil'evskoj-Paozerskoj pogost, Šelonskaja *pjatina*, Zarusskaja *polovina*. The names of villages, peasants and *bobyli* are recorded, together with the areas of arable and outlying land that they farm. In addition, the monasteries' churches and their staff are described. It is

noted which monasteries are deserted and which land is not cultivated owing to the destruction that has occurred.

An inspection was also undertaken of monastic estates and estates of noblemen, boyars' sons and newly baptized persons in the following pogosts: Nikol'skoj-Strupinskoj, Petrovskoj-Voskresenskoj, Burežskoj, Ljubinskoj, Dovo-reckoj, Retenskoj, Ilemenskoj, Michajlovskoj na Uze, Koradžunskoj, Smolinskoj, Bel'skoj, Bol'činskoj, Vysockoj, Obluckoj, Jasenskoj, Ževrickoj, Šknjatinskoj and Musckoj.

The inspections were conducted by Vel'jan Berezin, Oleksej Odincov and under-secretary Semejka Šjustov, by order of De la Gardie and Odoevskij.

July–17 August (and subsequently, dated only as August) 1612.

Inspection of Čertickoj pogost, Starorusskoj *uezd*. The names of villages, peasants and *bobyli* are recorded, together with the estates to which they belong and the areas of land farmed on estates belonging to Ivan Jakušin, Smirnoj Otrep'ev and Prince Fedor Obolenskoj. On Jakušin's and Obolenskoj's estates there are churches, the names and staff of which are recorded. The inspection was conducted by under-secretary Michail Nefed'ev, by order of De la Gardie and Odoevskij and according to instructions from the *voevoda* Prince Ondrej Šachovskoj and under-secretary Fedor Vitoftov. No details are given of the scribe(s).

21 October 1612. (Pp. 315–33.)

Inspection by Vel'jan Berezin in Zalesskaja *polovina*, by order of De la Gardie and Odoevskij and at the request of the boyars' sons Taras Skobel'cyn and comrades, of the estates of noblemen and boyars' sons, and of monasteries, in Pavskoj pogost. Villages and newly reclaimed areas of farmland are listed, together with details of peasants and *bobyli* and the areas of land that they farm.

Inspection of Dubrovenskoj pogost, at the request of the boyars' sons Ivan Našokin and Taras Skobel'cyn, and inspection of Prince Ivan Meščerskoj's estates in Opockoj pogost.

19–30 August 1612. (Pp. 335–388.)

The book is signed in the right margin of each recto with the *skrepa* of *d'jak* Andrej Lyscov (pp. 75–305) or *d'jak* Semen Lutochin (pp. 315–385). In the lower margin, the *skrepy* of priests.

Notes

On the first page a heading in Russian. Two lines of German, including the year 1612. On pp. 31–73 there is an inscription in the right margin: Filed on 14 September 1612 by Vel'jan Berezin and Aleksej Odincov. (Pp. 31–314.)

Extract

*Pages 13–14,
302*

рк. ꙗ декабѣря въ .гѣ. дн куплено для гдрвых дѣл | полстопы бумаги по
десеѣтн денег дестъ и тоѣ | шестнаѣца аѣтнь четыре деѣги дано |
декабѣря въ .ка. дн са сто свѣѣ салныхъ | пол полтины дано |
декабѣря въ .кѣ. дн по укасу королеѣскоѣ величества боярина и боѣшого
ратного воѣводы || ѣкова пуѣтосовича делегаѣда роѣмистрѣ ѣраѣс
трѣку и ѣго ратныѣ людеѣ в наѣѣ двѣсте | дваѣцаѣ шестъ рѣблеѣѣ шесть
аѣтнь четыре деѣги дано

... да с тѣми | люѣдми доѣрили и переписали в колеѣсныѣ слободаѣ | в
солѣцы и на муѣсы . колеѣсныѣ мѣстроѣ людеѣ сеѣл | и дрѣвнь и почиѣкоѣѣ
и в ниѣ двороѣѣ и во двореѣѣ крѣтъѣѣ | и бобылеѣи по ѣмѣноѣѣ хто на
котоѣроѣѣ учаѣткеѣ жиѣветъ и скоѣлкеѣ у коѣѣ пашни паханые и са киѣѣ скоѣлко |
бѣдеѣт [!] живущеѣѣ и пустоѣѣ и тому книги .

(I:91)

Type of text Account book from the mill (*Meľničnye knigi*).

Pages 270

Year(s) 1611/12

Area Novgorod the Great.

Summary Income from milling and fishing, over the period 6 January 1612–30 (!) February 1612. Citizens of Novgorod, most of them craftsmen, brought grain to the mill and paid a charge to have it ground. Expenditure on wages, candles, coal, lard, hemp, repairs etc. over the same period is also recorded. The miller was Emel'jan (no surname). His assistants were Juška, Stepanko, Proška, Nikoško and Maksimko.

The book also records income from the leasing of fishing rights in the waters around the mill. Fishing was also one of the mill's regular activities, and the book records expenses for purchases and repairs of fishing gear.

A separate section (pp. 81–87) deals with milling for the households of the Swedes, for which no charge was made. This section covers the period 22 September 1611–30 February 1612.

Pp. 99 ff.: By order of Ivan Odoevskij, Semen Lutochin and Andrej Lyscov, responsibility for running the mill was taken over on 23 September 1611 by new sworn men: Michajla, nicknamed Grjaznoj Svežej rybnik, Vasilej Prasol, Matvej Kolačnik and Elizar Chlebnik. This section records income from milling and fishing, expenditure on wages, candles, paper, coal, lard, hemp etc., and milling carried out free of charge for the Swedes, Ivan Odoevskij, Semen Lutochin and Andrej Lyscov. On 13 December the mill stood idle owing to a northerly wind, and from 1 to 5 January on account of the cold.

1 September 1611–30 February 1612.

Rough draft. A fair copy of the same accounts can be found in I:22, on pp. 99–200 (up to 5 January).

The book is signed with the *skrepa* of *d'jak* Andrej Lyscov in the right margin of each recto.

Notes On the first page, an inscription in German (no year) and a heading in Russian. On p. 97, a new heading in Russian.

The date 30 February occurs twice, on pp. 25 and 154. No other month can be intended.

63 pages in the book are blank.

Old numbering: N:57:

Extract

Pages 83–84

рѣ году сентябѣри в кѣго | чиѣла смолото в боѣшомъ анбарѣ | на
немѣцкои обиходѣ в пятеры | жеѣрны сентябѣри по ла д | рѣа чеѣ ржи
денги са то молоте | не всято молото бѣздѣнежно
октябѣри съ ѣго чиѣла ноябѣри | по ѣе чиѣло смолото в боѣшомъ || анбарѣ
в пятеры жеѣрны на | немѣцкои обиходѣ ѣи чеѣѣ ржи | денги са то не всяты

(I:92)

Type of text	Revenue book (<i>Prichodnye knigi</i>).
Pages	136
Year(s)	1611/12
Area	Obonežskaja <i>pjatina</i> .
Summary	<p>Summary records of taxes and rents paid in for the year 1611/12 from many different pogosts and areas, including Oštinskoj <i>stan</i>. Sometimes it is stated who paid in the money to the state treasury, and that the money has been sent to Novgorod.</p> <p>Taxes received from previously tax-exempt service estates, rent payments from 1607/08 and 1609/10, customs duties received for 1610/11 and 1611/12, taxes and fees collected from monasteries, disbursements from Kargopol'skoj <i>uezd</i> to the pogosts beyond Lake Onega, etc.</p> <p>14 May 1612.</p> <p>Rents and taxes on vodka distilling and mills, received from three Lapp pogosts: Seleckoj, Čečomzerskoj and Lindozerskoj. The money has been sent to Novgorod the Great. Other pogosts no longer recognize the king and refuse to pay rent.</p> <p>2 May, 13 June 1612.</p> <p>Purchases of paper for the state, by order of the Swedish nobleman and officer Anc Muk (Hans Munk), for use in Tichvin and elsewhere (pp. 113–114).</p> <p>The book is signed with the <i>skrepa</i> of <i>d'jak</i> Semen Lutochin in the right margin of each recto.</p>
Notes	<p>An inscription in German, including the year 1611.</p> <p>62 pages in the book are blank.</p> <p>Old numbering: N:36.</p>

Extract
Pages 49–50

июля в. дн с ошти́скоѣ погоста с митро|поли́чихъ ѿ с мана́стырскихъ
воТчи́и таможе|и́ныѣ дене́ѣ на рѣк год в гѣдрву казну взято | десят
рубле́ѣ трицаТ аЛтнѣ а́ в достаЛныѣ де́нгах ѿстре́чи́скоѣ погоста с
мана́стырские воТчины в пяти рубле́ѣ в четыре́ѣ аЛтнѣѣ , | с полде́нгою
положи́ли ѿтпи́са печатю кнѣа фѣдора || ѿболе́нсково что бнѣ тѣ
де́нги на рѣк год | плати́ли кнѣю фѣдорѣ ѿболе́нскому (да ивану
лутохи́ну) и поДаче́му фѣдорѣ ларивонову . и кнѣзь фѣдоръ |
ѿболе́нскои да ива́н лѣтохи́н да поДаче́ѣ фѣдо́р лари́оновѣ в тѣхъ
таможе́нныѣ де́нгах в пяти рубле́ѣ в четыре́ѣ аЛтнѣѣ с полде́нгою
ѿстре́чи́скоѣ погоста мана́стырскимъ крѣстьяно́м и отпи́са дали .

(I:93)

Type of text Registered real estate transfer deeds (*Kupčie zapisi*), permits to brew beer and distil vodka. (*Razrešenje na pivovarenie i vinokurenje.*)

Pages 299 + 2 fragments

Year(s) 1611/12

Area Novgorod the Great.

Summary The book has three separate sections divided by blank leaves. The first consists of 72 registrations of transfer deeds relating to homesteads over the period 3 September 1611–29 August 1612. The second contains 26 registered deeds from the period 30 September 1611–15 August 1612. All of these relate to shops apart from the last one, which refers to a dwelling.

The transfer deeds begin with the date (month and day) and the name of the *d'jak* who made the decision to register the contract. These particulars are followed by the names of the seller and buyer, the type of property involved, its location, the price, and any legal charges on the property or other conditions attached to its sale. Finally, there is a note of the name of the person who wrote the original deed, the date, and the fee charged for registration.

The third section contains 68 entries concerning permits for individuals to brew beer and distil vodka.

24 September 1611–1627 August 1612.

A loose leaf between pp. 146 and 147 contains an original deed of transfer. There is also a fragment (a narrow strip with Russian text, “bookmark”) between pp. 298 and 299. The book is signed with the *skrepa* of *d'jak* Andrej Lyscov in the right margin of each recto, pp. 1–243. The rest of the book is unsigned.

Notes The book has a brown leather cover. On the first page, a heading in Russian.

Old numbering: N 13.

Extract

Pages 5, 308

сентября въ дѣ. дѣ дьяко^м семе^н лѣтохину | да о^ндрѣ^ю лы^цовѣ вдова
на^ста^ся о^нтипина | до^ч бо^гдано^вскаа жена ико^нникова пода^в к^вп^чею | в
роспросѣ сказала продала дѣ она на рогатицѣ | ѡлицѣ по^лдвора своѣ^г
ѣвашку ако^влѣву сѣу | и^звощику потомѣ что дѣтѣ^и нѣт и тя^гла плати^т
| нѣчѣ^м. ѣ ѣвашко сказа^л что о^н жи^л в по^дс^лс^лдника^х на яко^влѣве
ѡлицѣ . ѣ своѣ^г двора нѣ^т | ѣ дьяки семе^н лѣтохи^н и о^ндрѣ^ю лы^цо^в
велѣ^ли | к^вп^чею записа^т в книги а ^в к^вп^че^и пишѣт ...

октяб^ря въ .ка. д по чѣлоби^тю ко^ржѣвы ѡлицы | ѡличано^м к празник^ѣ к
дмит^рееву д^ни сел^ского | нѣш^него .рк.^г годѣ че^т с осминою пѣва
сва^рити ѡсвобоже^но пошли^н дѣва а^лтна всѣто

(I:95)

Type of text Inquisition and inspection book (*Obysknye i dozornye knigi*).

Pages 244

Year(s) 1611/12

Area Obonežskaja *pjatina*, Zaonežskaja *polovina*.

Summary Inquisitions and inspections relating to Vvedenskoj pogost by the River Sermaksa, of Nikol'skoj pogost by the River Ojat', and of Prečistenskoj-Imočinskoj, Michajlovskoj-Gedevskoj, Dmitrievskoj-Sockoj and Nikol'skoj-Eroslavskoj pogosts, at the command of Karl IX and by order of De la Gardie and Odoevskij. The names of peasants, *bobyli* and fishermen on monastic and noblemen's estates in each pogost are recorded, together with the areas of land that they farm. It is also stated which individuals have died or disappeared, compared with earlier cadastres (*piscovyje knigi*).

Some of the inquisition reports describe the state of the pogosts, noting among other things that peasants have lost their lives or been dispersed as a result of military campaigns, poor harvests, famine and pestilence. Mikitka Filipov, *d'jaček* of Michajlovskoj-Gedevskoj pogost, acted as scribe. The inspection was conducted by Ivan Kokovcov, together with one of the under-secretaries Ostafej Simanov and Ivan Prokof'ev. Signed in the right margin of each recto with the *skrepa* of *d'jak* Ondrej Lyscov and in the lower margin by priests.

18–27 March 1612.

Inspection by Vel'jamin Trusov and comrades of noblemen's estates in different pogosts and of monastic estates. The pogosts concerned are Vvedenskoj, Petrovskoj, Kolo-menskoj, Nikol'skoj-Poliskoj, Ondreevskoj-Gruzinskoj, So-leckoj, Nikol'skoj-Gorodickoj and Michajlovskoj, all followed by the words "by the Volchov", together with Klimeckoj pogost by the Zlatyn', Roždestvenskoj by the Sjas', Voskresenskoj by the Maselga, Nikol'skoj by the Sjas', Bogojavlenskoi by the Sjas', Roždestvenskoj by the Vorona, Roždestvenskoj by the Pasa, and Vvedenskoj by the Sermaksa. The monasteries include Spasskij-Chutyn', Otenskij, Nikol'skij-Beloj, Derevanickij and Jur'ev. Signed in the right margin of each recto with the *skrepa* of *d'jak* Semen Lutochin; in the lower margin, the *skrepy* of priests.

1611/12.

Inspection of the estates of the Novo-Devičij convent in Vvedenskoj pogost, by the Sermaksa and Ojat' Rivers, covering cultivated and uncultivated areas, haymaking, fishing in the Sver' and other rivers, rents paid etc. The inspection was conducted by Dmitrej Nefnev and under- secretary Kostjantin Petrov. Fomka Semenov, *nikol'skoj d'jaček* in Ojatckaja *volost'*, acted as scribe. Signed in the right margin with the *skrepy* of *d'jaki* Semen Lutochin and Ondrej Lyscov, and in the lower margin by priests.

11 October 1611.

Notes

The first quire is blank (pp. 1–8).

Two lines in German, including the year 1611, and a heading in Russian.

On p. 9: Old numbering, N:56.

Extract

Pages 125–126

о^нтонова мн^стра о^тчины |
(др^в) везикинич с^редника а в не^и кр^стъя^н (в) | томи^лко мих^те^в пашни
под ни^м по^л по^л по^л че^ти | об^жи (в) степа^нко мих^те^в пашни под нимъ |
по^л по^л по^л че^ти об^жи да в то^и же д^ре^вни не паше^нно^и бобы^л (в)
се^нка васи^левъ да два дво^ры п^дстые |
(др^в) в' везикинича^х же на гор^е а в не^и кр^стъ^лани^н (в) по^здич^ко о^оони^н
па^шни под ни^м | по^л по^л по^л че^ти об^жи не паше^нно^и бобы^л (в) | цванко
ф^едоровъ |
(др^в) в везикиница^х же слов^ет пот^знина [?] | а в не^и кр^стъя^н (в)
пота^нко ивано^в с бра^то^м с ыгнашо^м па^шни под ни^м по^л по^л че^ти об^жи

(I:96)

Type of text	Account book for the city's taverns (<i>Vinnye i pivnye knigi</i>).
Pages	974
Year(s)	1611/12
Area	Novgorod the Great.
Summary	<p>Accounts of the tavern in Rogatica ulica on Torgovaja storona.</p> <p>September 1611–August 1612. (Pp. 1–486.) Accounts of the tavern on Sofejskaja storona. September 1611–August 1612. Accounts of the tavern in Michajlova ulica on Torgovaja storona.</p> <p>January–August 1612.</p> <p>The book records income from the sale of beverages and expenditure on purchases of vodka, raw materials for the brewing of beer, firewood, drinking vessels, repairs, candles, and the wages of guards, water drivers, brewers etc. It indicates the quantities of vodka collected from the crown wine cellars, and the amounts of beer brewed at the taverns. Profits are calculated monthly.</p> <p>The taverns were operated on the instructions of Ivan Odoevskij. The tavern in Rogatica ulica was managed by Ivan Boranov and Semen Poryvajev. Jakov Šolkovnik and Matfej Leontiev were appointed as sworn men, and subsequently Kirila Fedorov and Vasilej Mjasnik. The tavern on Sofejskaja storona was managed by Gavrila Beketov and Ivan Tyrkov. Ivan Borovskoj and Istoma Žarilin were appointed as sworn men, followed by Grigorej Chamov. The tavern in Michajlova ulica was managed by Gavrila Beketov and Ivan Tyrkov, with Grigorej Chamov as sworn man. Numerous individuals are mentioned as sworn men in conjunction with purchases of vodka etc. (cf. I:3).</p> <p>Just over half the book is signed in the right margin with the <i>skrepy</i> of <i>d'jaki</i> Andrej Lyscov and Semen Lutochin. The rest of the book lacks the <i>d'jak's skrepa</i>. Several quires also have a <i>skrepa</i> in the lower margin.</p>

Notes

The book is poorly bound, and many of its leaves are loose.

On the first page, an inscription in German, including the year 1620. Cf. Series II:110, which includes accounts of these taverns from the same period.

Old numbering: N.51.

Extract

Page 1

лѣта .зрѣ .а. сѣптябрия съ .а. чиѣла на гѣдрвѣ | кабаки на тоРгови
сторонѣ ѿ ѿвана григорѣвичя | боранова да ѿ сѣмена порываѣва да ѿ
кабацкиѣ голѣѣ ѿ ѿкова григорѣва сѣа шоЛковника | да ѿ маТѣѣа
лѣвонтиѣва сѣа с товарищи | вина что всѣа с' гѣдрва погрѣба ѿ пива
сварѣно | ѿ что тоГ пиТѣа питухоМ продано ѿ что на томъ | пиТѣе дѣнеГ
всѣа и что ѿ пиТѣа са роѣходомъ | гѣдрю прибыли ѿ томѣ книги .

(I:97)

Type of text Provision accounts (*Kormovye knigi*).

Pages 208

Year(s) 1611/12

Area Derevskaia *pjatina*. Bežeckaja *pjatina*.

Summary Requisition, for Swedish troops and their horses in the Bronnica fortification, of provisions, hops, beer and vodka, as well as hay and oats, from monastic estates in Mytenskoj and Navalotckoj pogosts (belonging to the Otenskij, Arkaž-Eufimin', Jur'ev and Ontonov monasteries).

Requisition for Chrestetckoj *stan* from peasants belonging to the Spasskij-Chutyn' and Troitskij-Sergeev monasteries, from the Nikol'skij-Ljaticckij monastery and from taxpaying individuals.

Requisition for Swedish soldiers, Cossacks and chancellery staff in the Voldaj fortification from crown villages and from individuals.

Requisition of provisions, for Swedish troops, Cossacks, Tatars and various officers in the fortifications at Zaečevskoj Jam, Jazel'bicko, Kolomna, Kolomenskoj ostrožek and Lipenskoj Kotlovan, from various monasteries and from individual landowners in several pogosts in Derevskaia *pjatina* and Bežeckaja *pjatina*, Tverskaia and Belozerskaia *poloviny*.

The person ordering the requisitions, where indicated, was *voevoda* Mikitka Vyšeslavcov. The requisitions were conducted by Ivan Tjulnev and Odinec Ivanov, *otdatočnye kormšičiki* Mikita Meščerskoj and Dmitrej Vodoskoj, Ignatej Burmasov syn Zavališin and Grigorej Kostjantinov syn Titov.

18 November 1611–12 February 1612.

The book is signed with the *skrepa* of *d'jak* Andrej Lyscov.

Notes A heading in Russian and two lines in German.

The last two leaves are torn.

On p. 1, old numbering: N21.

Extract
Pages 49–50

лѣта .з.зрк.Г году . геНваря въ .зи. днѣ по на|кас8 воеводы никиты
васильевича вышеслаВцова игнатѣИ б8РмасоВ | снѣ савалишиН да
григорѣИ костяНтиноВ | снѣ титоВ в'сияли коРм8 гСдрвыМ раТныМ
лю|деМ р8СкиМ и немецкиМ и тоТароМ и косакоМ | на липѣНскоМ
коТлованѣ том8 кйги -

того ж д'ни в'сиято ѿсѣчеНские волости 8 ста|росты 8 тимохи сидорова
.ѿм. хлѣбоВ | .ѿ. яловицы .ѿ. к8роВ .ѿ. чеТи солод8 . | .ѿ. чеТН хмелю .ѿг.
гривеНки масла .ѿ. | гривеноК соли .ѿд. чеТН оВса .ѿд. ѿстраМка | сѣна .ѿ.
ѿсины кр8Н и толокна .ѿ. | кр8жеК вина .

(I:98)

Type of text	Expenditure book relating to grain (<i>Raschodnye knigi</i>).
Pages	196
Year(s)	1612/13
Area	Novgorod the Great.
Summary	<p>Wages in the form of grain, paid to different categories of church servants at St Sophia and other churches in Novgorod, to monasteries and monastery servants, and to representatives of different occupations in Novgorod, including gatekeepers, cannoneers, caretakers at various chancelleries, gardeners, millers and the swanherd Tren'ka Jakolcov. The wages were paid by order of De la Gardie and Odoevskij.</p> <p>Records relating to swans. Expenditure on feed and particulars of how many swans have disappeared or been captured. Expenditure on oats for swanherd Tren'ka Jakolcov's swannery and for Bogdan Lavrent'ev's swannery in Zaonež'e.</p> <p>September 1612–August 1613. Entries are not in chronological order.</p> <p>The book is unsigned.</p>
Notes	<p>On the last page, five lines in German, including the year 1611.</p> <p>102 pages in the book are blank.</p> <p>On the first page, old numbering: N:58:</p>

Extract

Pages 137–138

ме^лни^чно^и росх^ωд |
в памя^т са припи^сю дьяка ивана | тимоѳѣева .ра^л.^г году в дво^рцов^ωи |
прика^з к дјаку к иван^ѳ ѳедо^тев^ѳ | написано . по че^твер^тно^и грамоте |
ц^ря бориса год^нова .ра^л.^г год^ѳ | ме^лни^чнимъ маст^еромъ ѡме^ляку |
иванову да ѳо^им^ку ѡме^лянев^ѳ | велѣно дати г^сдрва годового^ω | хл^бного
жалова^ня д^еся^т че^ти ржи | д^еся^т че^ти овса по п^дти че^ти ржи по | п^дти
че^ти овса чл^бку . и ра^л.^г год^ѳ | т^ѳм ме^лни^чнымъ маст^еромъ || ѡме^лянку
да ѳо^им^ку то г^сдрв^ω | жалова^не по .р^ѳ.^и год^л дано | с ноугоро^дцкими
ру^жники и с обро^чники вмѣсте .

(I:99)

Type of text Harvest and sowing, confiscation and other books (*Užimnye, sejanye, vydel'nye knigi*).

Pages 1008

Year(s) 1612/13

Area Korostynskoj and Burežskoj pogosts and the villages of Tesovo, Verjago, Golino, Rakomo, Korolevo, Voldaj, Staraja Russa, Porchov etc.

Summary Reports on sowing, harvesting, threshing and confiscation of grain, deliveries of grain to the state granaries from cultivated land and outfields, and on peasants who have been killed or disappeared in Korostynskoj, Burežskoj and other pogosts and in the villages of Tesovo, Verjago, Golino, Rakomo, Korolevo, Voldaj, Staraja Russa, Porchov etc. from June to September 1613, drawn up by order of De la Gardie and Odovskij, *d'jak* Pjatoj Grigor'ev and in a few cases Fedor Voronov. Some reports are dated September 1612. At the beginning of each report is a title page with a descriptive heading, a date, the villages or pogost concerned and, sometimes, the name of the person filing the report at the chancellery. The name of the scribe is sometimes given at the end of the report.

Payments of annual wages to church and city employees, in the form of grain, allocations of outfields for cultivation, allocations of grain for sowing, selling of straw, chaff etc.

The following individuals officiated: Gost' Kokovcov, Kuz'ma Konoplev, Bogdan Dubrovskoj, Semen Boborykin, Lučanin Eremeev, Nikita Obol'njaninov, Ivan Poreckoj, Fedor Charlamov, Sidor Koptev, Ivan Pirogov, Petr Nogin, Fedor Voronov, *d'jaček* Tret'jak Jakovlev, the sworn man Michalka Golikov, Timochko Zulin and Ivan Strašnickoj.

The book is signed with the *skrepy* of *d'jak* Pjatoj Grigor'ev, Fedor Voronov and under-secretary Fedor Vitoftov. A few quires are not signed in the right-hand margin. The *skrepa* of a priest or other individual is found in the lower margin throughout the book.

Notes

On the first page, a heading in Russian, including the year 1612/13. Four lines in German.

Old numbering: N.54.

Extract

Page 885

лѣта .ѣзркъ.Ѡ сентябръ въ . . днь по приказу и по памяти фѣдора
ѡлуфѣРѣвича воронова . карачюниЦкого | погоста целоваЛникъ михаЛка
голиковъ . да тимоЛко сшлиѠ приѣхаѠ в боЛчинской погоСть . и всяѠ с
собою дмиТриѣѠского попа васиЛя ѣѡфиМѣва . да староСту | богданка
тимофѣѣва да целоваЛника омеЛку оѠдрѣѠѣва да волостныХ людей
которыХ волостью выбраЛш | истомкѠ калинина да якѡша иванова . да с
тѣМ | попоМ и с староСтою и с целоваЛникомМ и с волостными | люДми в
боЛчинскоМ погоСтѣ досмаТриваЛш и переписали | на побитыХ и
бѣЗвѣстныХ крСтъяѠскиХ участкаХ и на | пустыХ на пороЗжиХ сѣмляХ
ржи и яровоГ всякоГ | хлѣба хто скоЛко пахаЛ ко .рѣа.му гоДУ роЖю
и_во .рѣа.и | гоДУ яРю

(I:100)

Type of text Collection of duty in conjunction with transfers of property (*Prichodnye knigi*).

Pages 160

Year(s) 1612/13

Area Vodskaja, Šelonskaja and Derevskaia *pjatinj*.

Summary Collection of duty in conjunction with the issuing of different types of document relating to transfers of landed property in Vodskaja, Šelonskaja and Derevskaia *pjatinj*. It is stated to whom property was assigned and from whom the transfer occurred, and whether or not the duty has been paid.

2 September 1612–15 August 1613.

The book is signed with the *skrepa* of *d'jak* Andrej Lyscov, dated 1 September 1612, on pp. 3–123. The rest of the book is unsigned.

Notes The book has a leather cover.

On the first page, a heading in Russian, with the date 1 September 1612.

Five lines in German, including the year 1611.

On the leather cover, the old numbering: N66.

Extract

Page 146

и́юла въ .ѡ. де дана о́дѣльная грамота | кни́ю о́ндрю кня́ж о́едоровъ
сѣу мышѣтцкомѡ | на дядино́ его на кня́ж данилово помѣстьѣ |
мышѣтцкого что ѡ́стало́ са ни́м са кни́ем дани́ло́м опрочѣ́ того что ѡ
него ѡ́тошло в ло́нско́м | погостѣ на гѣ́дря корѣшкѣ чѣтыре́хсо́т пяти
дѣсѣт | се́ми чѣ́ти с осмино́ю на сто на соро́к на две чѣ́ти | с о́смино́ю
пошли́н чѣ́твертны́х рѡ́бль два́цѣт пѣ́т а́лтнѣ | и́ в тѣ́хъ пошли́на́ всѣ́я
пе́рево́д на сро́к ны́нешне́го | рка́ на ѡ́спе́евѣ́ дѣ́

(I:101)

Type of text Provision accounts (*Zapisnye knigi*).

Pages 88

Year(s) 1612/13

Area Derevskaja *pjatina*. Obonežskaja *pjatina*.

Summary Requisition of provisions and money for provisions, by order of De la Gardie and Odoevskij, from service estates and monastic estates in pogosts and *volosti* in Derevskaja and Obonežskaja *pjatiny*, including Sustreckaja and Kostreckaja *volosti* and Ksockoj and Gorodskoj pogosts, for Swedish troops in the fortifications at the river Belaja and at Tichvin. Ivan Kocov and Ondrej Goremykin officiated.

24 November 1612–31 January 1613.

Distribution of provisions, hay, and money for butter, dried fish, vodka, salt and other provisions to, among others, Captain Irik Berson, Captain Rigert Sokson and Ants Bak and to various bodies of troops.

November 1612–February 1613.

The book is signed with the *skrepa* of *d'jak* Andrej Lyscov.

Notes Note: Encapsulated in the paper of p. 80 is a seed.

Irik Berson is presumably Erik Bertilsson.

32 pages in the book are blank.

On the first page, two lines in German and the old numbering N:37:

Extract
Pages 6–7

декабрѣ въ с де взято корму | гдрвых устрѣцких волоѣтѣи 8 старосте
у гриши некрасова кг чеѣти | муки к чеѣти [!] солоду бд чеѣти овса | а инои
хлѣб остаѣся недомѣръ мука и солод и хмел невьшеи , ||
да по приказу ротмистрову и по | памѣѣти са его ротмистровой рѣкои |
иваѣ никѣорови ѣ коцоцѣ приѣмаѣл кормъ на стану на тѣхвиѣне с
обонискиѣ патины

(I:102)

Type of text Revenue and inquisition book (*Prichodnye i sysknye knigi*) and provision accounts (*Raschodnye knigi*).

Pages 128

Year(s) 1612, 1613/14

Area Derevskaja *pjatina*, polovina Žicharja Rjabčikova.

Summary Collection of revenue

Money collected from the widows and children of noblemen. The areas of their estates and the sums collected are recorded. Money was also collected from noblemen and boyars' sons in Derevskaja *pjatina*, Žichoreva Rjabčikova *polovina*. The revenue was collected in Buchovskoj and Molvjatickoj pogosts, partly by order of *voevoda* Matfej Semenovič Bol'šoj L'vov.

The first quire is unsigned; subsequently, there is a *skrepa* in the lower margin (pp. 3–17, 73–78 and 89–93) and the *skrepa* of Semen Lutochin in the right margin (pp. 107–112). The year 1612 (no date), and 25 October and 25 December 1612.

Inquisition concerning the estates of noblemen's widows and children, by order of *voevoda* Matfej Semenovič Bol'šoj L'vov, in Buchovskoj, Demenskoj, Molvjatickoj and Polonovskoj pogosts. The areas of the estates and places of abode of the widows are recorded, as are the names of peasants and the areas of land that they farm. It is noted that *litovskie ljudi* have seized crops and put people to flight. The inquisition was conducted by Fedor Skryplev, together with Vasilej Zavaljšin or Ontonej Voraksin.

The following acted as scribes: Ignaško Spiridonov, *nikol'skoj d'jaček* in Buchovskoj pogost; *d'jaček* Danilka Petrov; Vaška Minin, *egorevskoj d'jaček* in Molvjatickoj pogost; *d'jaček* Kornilko Michajlov; and *porchovskoj nikol'skoj d'jaček* Konanko Michajlov.

25 October–16 November 1612. (Pp. 21–72.)

Signed with a *skrepa* in the lower margin.

Provision accounts (pp. 107–112). By order of the Swedish *voevoda* Karbel Jakovlevič, Fedor Kultašev and the sworn man Griša Serebrov, confiscated rye and oats were distributed from state granaries to French troops that had come from

Novgorod to the town of Porchov, and to Swedish troops. Rye was sold to pay for paper and salt. *Porchovskoj nikol'skoj d'jaček* Konanko Michajlov acted as scribe.

21 August 1613–11 January 1614. (Pp. 121–128.)

One loose quire with the *skrepa* of *d'jak* Semen Lutochin in the right margin of each recto, and a *skrepa* in the lower margin.

Notes

On p. 1, in German, the word “Revisionsbuch”.

56 pages in the book are blank.

Old numbering: N.43.

Extract

Pages 23–24

а волостныя люди ѿнтоно||ва мнѣтріа крѣтъяне михаѣлка степаноѢ |
сѣнь да ѿмѣка степаноѢ сѣнь да матѿеи наsonoѢ | сѣнь да тимоѿеѢ |
крѣтъяниѢ сианова патра|кеи игнаѣвъ сѣнь да матюшка гаврилоѢ сѣнь |
скасали по гѣдрву крѣтному целоваѣю в нашеМ | гѣдне в бухоѢскоМ
погостѣ вдова таѣана паѢлоѢска|а жеѣна ѿниѣкова а помѣстина са нею
сто | четвеРтеи все пусто и лесоМ поросло а живеТ | сама в дѣреѢнишке
а у неи тоѣко два бобылишки | а людиѣи неѣ а в поле было пахано
немногo и то | скорМлено у литоѢскиХ людиѣи а живота лошадеи | и
короѢ неѣѣ

(I:103)

Type of text	Account book for the city's taverns (<i>Vinnye i pivnye knigi</i>).
Pages	886 + 2 fragments
Year(s)	1612/13
Area	Novgorod the Great.
Summary	<p>Accounts of the tavern in Rogatica ulica on Torgovaja storona.</p> <p>Accounts of the tavern in Vitkova ulica on Torgovaja storona.</p> <p>Accounts of the tavern in Ščerkova ulica on Sofejskaja storona.</p> <p>24 September 1612–1 March 1613.</p> <p>Information about the quantities of vodka brought to the city's three taverns from the state wine cellars below the Church of Ioann Zlatoust, and the amounts of beer brewed at the taverns. Details are given of income from the sale of beverages and expenditure on purchases of vodka, raw materials for the brewing of beer, drinking vessels, firewood, repairs, candles, and the wages of caretakers, water drivers, brewers etc. The taverns' profits were calculated monthly and handed over, by order of Jakob De la Gardie and Ivan Odoevskij, to the Swedish under-secretaries at the crown treasury (<i>gosudareva kazna</i>), Jurej Tomos and Fal'tin Jur'ev. The taverns were managed by <i>gost'</i> Istoma Demidov.</p> <p>Torgovaja storona: The sworn man responsible for the tavern in Rogatica ulica was Ivan Vruckoj; for the tavern in Vitkova ulica, Michajla Kukulkin.</p> <p>Sofejskaja storona: The sworn man responsible for the tavern in Ščerkova ulica was Ivan Tarasev, and later Nekrasa Koževnik.</p> <p>Numerous individuals are mentioned as sworn men in conjunction with purchases of vodka etc. (cf. I:3).</p> <p>The book is unsigned.</p> <p>The book contains two small fragments unrelated to its main text.</p>
Notes	<p>The book is bound in a grey leather cover, inscribed with a heading in Russian.</p> <p>Stress marks are used in parts of the text.</p>

Old numbering: N.4.

Extract

Pages 311–312

лѣтъ . зрѣа . го . ноября . съ . а . го числа . по декабрь . по . а . е | число . |
гдѣ кабака торговыѣ стороны витковы улицы зборѣ гостя истомы |
демидова . да бошсва целованика . | михайла куколкина с товарищы |
сколко принета вина з гдѣ древа погрѣба | и сколко ваѣ пива сварено . и что
тово | питя питухома продано . и что на том | питя денега взято . и что у
тово питя . || за расходома гдѣ древо приѣ и что ис тоѣ | приѣ дано на
дворовы на кабакиѣ расходы . и что за всеми расходы | в гдѣ древу казну
денега снесено и тому книги .

(I:104)

Type of text	Revenue book (<i>Prichodnye knigi</i>)
Pages	120
Year(s)	1612/13
Area	The whole of the Novgorod area.
Summary	<ol style="list-style-type: none">1. Revenue from fines imposed on different individuals for various offences (e.g. illegal selling of beer, murder). Rents for gardens. 31 October 1612–10 January 1613. (Pp. 5–48, there is text on only 5 of these pages.)2. By order of Jakob De la Gardie and Ivan Odoevskij, levies are imposed on Metropolitan Isidor and the monasteries throughout the Novgorod area to compensate for their failure to provide soldiers. The Swedes are defending Novgorod against Poles, Lithuanians and robbers without sparing their own people. The monasteries are required to pay half the levy laid down by Tsar Vasilij Ivanovič. Decision dated 1 November 1612. (Pp. 49–73.)3. Confiscation of money and goods from a number of individuals in Porchov, accused of illicit trade with Pskov. 15 February and 5 July 1613. (Pp. 81–82.)4. 20 roubles is confiscated from Firs Davydov (bribes accepted during an inspection). He states that he had been sent to Oštinskoj <i>stan</i> to conduct the inspection, and there the peasants gave him 40 roubles. He spent 20 roubles on a horse and took the rest of the money with him to Novgorod. No date. (P. 85.)5. Collection of money from widows and boys not yet of age, for soldiers they are to pay for, and from individuals who have failed to report for duty. Šelonskaja and Derevskaja <i>pjatiny</i>. 13 November 1612–March 1613. (Pp. 97–100.)6. Fees for various documents, e.g. passports (<i>proezzije gramoty</i>). 9–13 April 1613. (Pp. 109–110.) The book is signed with the <i>skrepa</i> of <i>d'jak</i> Andrej Lyscov in the right margin of each recto.

Notes

On the first page, an inscription in German, including the year 1611, and a heading in Russian.

Half the pages of the book are damaged at the upper and lower right-hand corners.

The Valaam monastery is mentioned on p. 63 (see text sample).

41 pages in the book are blank.

Old numbering: N:80:

Extract

Pages 11, 63

пѣнныѣ дѣѣги

гѣѣваря въ .1. дѣѣѣ тихвина мнѣѣтра 8 ста[...] | 8 вастѣѣяна по пѣѣрѣвоѣѣчной
записи тихвинского посадѣѣ с посаѣѣцкихъ людеѣ | пѣнныѣ дѣѣнеѣ и | са
пошлины за то что онѣ | тихвиѣѣцы ѣѣбили григорья пѣѣтятина | сто
рѣѣблѣѣвъ

валаѣѣмского мнѣѣтра члѣѣкъ конноѣ да члѣѣкъ | пѣѣшеи дѣѣнеѣѣ протиѣѣ .рсиѣѣ
годѣѣ восемнаѣѣцаѣѣ рѣѣблѣѣѣ а половѣѣна дѣѣвяѣѣ рѣѣблѣѣѣ

(I:105)

- Type of text Account book for the city's taverns (*Vinnye i pivnye knigi*).
- Pages 880
- Year(s) 1614
- Area Novgorod the Great.
- Summary Information about the quantities of vodka measured out at the distilleries or taken from the state wine cellars below the Boris and Gleb Tower to the city's taverns, and the quantities sold. (Pp. 9–55.) This is followed by accounts of the individual taverns in Rogatica ulica, Vitkova ulica and Ščerškova ulica. Between these accounts there are combined accounts for the three taverns, presented on a monthly basis.
1 March–1 September 1614.
The book records income from the sale of beverages and expenditure on purchases of vodka, raw materials for the brewing of beer, firewood, drinking vessels, repairs, candles, and the wages of caretakers, water drivers, brewers etc. The taverns' profits were calculated monthly and handed over, by order of Jakob De la Gardie and Ivan Odoevskij, to the Swedish under-secretary at the crown treasury (*gosudareva kazna*), Isak Månsson.
The taverns were managed by *gost'* Istoma Demidov and the sworn men Nečaj Bobrovnik, Ivan Semjažnik and Kuz'ma Serebrjanik. Numerous individuals are mentioned as sworn men in conjunction with purchases of vodka etc., e.g. Sava Rybnik, Sava Perečnik, Trofim Krašeninnik (Rogatica), Bogdan Vetošnik, Ivan Mjasnik, Boris Svečnik, Semen Chlebnik (Vitkova), Dmitrej Puryš, Ivan Mjasnik, Varlam Syrnik (Ščerškova).
The book is unsigned.
- Notes The book is bound in a grey leather cover, which carries an inscription in German (no year) and a heading in Russian.
Stress marks are used sparingly in the text.
Old numbering: N:8.

Extract

Pages 96–97

й_всего на рогатицко^М кабакъ ма^Рта | съ .а.^Г числа по апръ^Л по .а̃.ε
число . | питухо^М продано пива .ꝯ.асн̃з. вѣ|дръ . деѣ^Г в'сиато триста ѡди^Н
рубль | два^Тца^Т два а^Лтн̃а .д. Д^С за ведро по |й̃. а^Лтн̃ъ . | а̃ дро^Зжеи тово
пива .мй̃. вѣдръ . | и тѣ дро^Зжи проданы деѣ^Г взято | два ру^Бли пиа^Т
а^Лтн̃ъ .в. Д^С | за дробину взято чѣтыре ру^Бли де^Сиа^Т | а^Лтн̃ъ .д. Д^С || за
хмѣлину взято трина^Тца^Т а^Лтн̃ъ | .в. Д^С | й_всего са пиво и са дро^Зжи и
са дробину и са хмѣлину взято триста осмь | ру^Бле^В де^Виа^Тна^Тца^Т
а^Лтн̃ъ . | и̃ ис тово числа дано са соло^Д и са хмѣ^Л | са солону и са лучину
пивовару и стря|пцо^М водовосу и мѣ^Лцо^М сто соро^К де^Виа^Т | ру^Бле^В
два^Тца^Т пиа^Т а^Лтн̃ъ .

(I:106)

Type of text Inspection book (*Dozornye knigi*).

Pages 150

Year(s) 1613/14

Area Starorusskoj *uezd*.

Summary Inspection of Ramyševskoj, Čerenčickoj, Kolomenskoj and Ofremovskoj pogosts. The names of peasants and *bobyli* on taxpaying farms and monastic estates are recorded, together with the areas of land they used to and currently farm. Rents are also stated. In addition, it is noted which individuals have died or disappeared since the previous inspections (carried out by Aleksej Bezobrazov and by Luka Miloslavskoj in 1611/12), and which villages are deserted. Particulars are also given of churches in the pogost and of the people associated with them. Immense destruction has occurred. Numerous peasants have been killed and large areas of arable land are no longer ploughed. One village after another is said to be uninhabited.

The inspection was conducted by Luka Miloslavskoj and under-secretary Ivan Zadenskoj. *Nikol'skoj d'jaček* Gavrilka Semenov and Vas'ka Ondrejev, *d'jaček* of Ofremovskoj pogost, acted as scribes.

1613/14.

The book is signed with the *skrepa* of *d'jak* Pjatoj Grigor'ev in the right margin of each recto. There is also a *skrepa* in the lower margin.

Notes On the first page, an inscription in German. Year 1614.

There is also an inscription in Russian. It is also noted that the book was filed on 23 November 1614 by under-secretary Ivan Zadenskoj.

Old numbering: N^o:22:

Extract
Pages 3–4

погос̑ть рамышѣвскои на рѣки на ловоти а на погос̑тъ | цр̑квѣ николы
чюдоТворца . дрѣвянои . вѣрхъ не з|дѣланъ стоиТ пу̑тъ а цр̑ко̀вныѣх
причѣТнико̀в . (М) | попа василѣа алектсиѣва . (М) дїа̀чка данила | василѣва
 . (М) понамарїа . иванѣка карпова | (М) про̀сѣкурни да̀рицы . двory по̀жгли
ру̀сѣиє | люди которые сѣдили в о̀строги . а по̀пъ и про̀сѣкур|ниа по̀мерли
а дїа̀чѣкѣ и понама̀р живуТ на | погос̑тъ во крѣ̀стѣа̀вскиѣх дворѣх . а
цр̑ко̀вныѣ не|гнѣльѣе зѣ̀мли . что пашуТ цр̑к̑вныѣ причѣТники ѿб|жа в
поле а̀в дву по тому ж

(I:107)

Type of text Kabala book (*Kabal'nye knigi*).

Pages 157 + 7 fragments

Year(s) 1615/16

Area Novgorod the Great.

Summary Book for the registration of contracts of service (*kabala* contracts). In exchange for the loan of a certain sum, the borrower undertakes to work for the lender for one year. If the debt has not been repaid by the end of the year, the borrower has to remain in the lender's service. Each individual contract consists of an official, legal section, the contract proper, and a description of the borrower's background and appearance. The contracts were drawn up by, among others, the notaries Stepan Bokov, Kornilko Efim'ev, Agej Ofonas'ev, Gavril Artem'ev and Ortemej Popov. The notaries submitted the original contracts to *d'jak* Semen Lutochin, who entered them in the books.

9 September 1615–8 July 1616.

The book is unsigned.

The book contains seven fragments. Six of them relate to loan contracts, while the seventh concerns parcelling of land.

Notes On the first page, an inscription in German, including the year 1613. On the second page, a heading in Russian.

Old numbering: N.18:

Extract

Page 116

се ѿ³ игнатеи про³вище тре^Ти^К до^Лмато^В снѣ с своєю женою о^Вдо^Тею
гераси|мовою доче^Рю саня^Л есм^Я 8 кн^Зя никифора ѿко^Влича меще^Рско^Г
дене^Г три руб^Ли | мо^Ско^Вски^Х [...]
и нѣе бѣет чело^М в службу кн^Шю никитоору волею росто^М висо^К плоск^Ь
лѣтъ | в по^Лшестадес^Ит волосо^М ру^С боро^Тка руса с просе^Дю глаза сѣры
в лицѣ плоскѣ но^С пря^М говог^Т [!] хриповато въ языке пришепеливает
жена ево сказала | родила^С и служила 8 ооона^Си еремѣева во Дворѣ
росто^М сѣре^Дняи глаза | сѣры в лицѣ плосковата но^С пря^М лѣ^Т в
три^Тца^Т волосо^М руса и с тое служилы^Е | кабалы на кн^Зе никитооре
по^Шли^Н с тре^Х руб^Лев три а^Лт^На взято | а кабала о^Тдана кн^Шю никитоору

(I:108)

Type of text	Revenue and expenditure book relating to grain (<i>Prichodnye i raschodnye knigi</i>).
Pages	116
Year(s)	1615/16
Area	Burežskoj, Sytinskoj, Korostynskoj and Golinskoj pogosts. The crown villages of Korolevo, Tesovo, Trjasovo and Golino.
Summary	<p>Collection of grain in accordance with inspection and confiscation books and harvest and threshing books prepared by, among others, Fedor Buturlin, under-secretary Vasilej Zадenskoj, Fedor Odincov, Ondrej Nogin and Nikita Tyrkov. Information about the quantities of grain held in the state granaries.</p> <p>August–December 1615.</p> <p>Expenditure in the form of grain, groats and rusks given to Måns Mårtensson, Erik Andersson, Swedish soldiers, crown peasants, the swanherd Sobinka Aristov and others. The grain was taken from the state granaries in the crown villages by order of, among others, Ivan Odoevskij, Måns Mårtensson and Hans Boije.</p> <p>According to Nikita Tyrkov's entries for 11 and 15 October 1615, companies of Swedish soldiers stole grain from the granaries in Tesovo.</p> <p>August 1615–January 1616.</p> <p>The book is unsigned.</p>
Notes	<p>On the first page, a heading in Russian. A few lines in German, including the year 1613.</p> <p>51 pages in the book are blank.</p> <p>Old numbering: No 32 (37 ?).</p>

Extract
Pages 87–88

да в отпискѣ ж села тѣсова старосты | юшки михайлова с целованики
декабря въ .ел. де написано вси ли грабѣжомъ немецкие люди и
новагорода | идѣчи к невскомѣ устью . воцмь чети | овса . что всят са
выдѣлнѣю | са посопнѣю рож . да онѣ ж вси ли . чет с полсминою [!]
ичмени . двѣ чети с осминою ржи |
да по памяти са приписю дјака патово | григорѣва подаче и иванѣ
прокофѣевъ ѿда-т митрополицимъ приказнымъ и наВгородцкихъ ||
минстре и игмѣно и старцо на свхари | сорокъ чѣтыре чети с
полуосминою ржи | чѣтыре чети ичмени . а у них са то | хлѣб вситы
свхари и ѿтпѣщѣны | в посопские полки про боярско и обиход

(I:109)

Type of text Harvest and confiscation book (*Užinnye, umolotnye, vydel'nye knigi*).

Pages 816

Year(s) 1615

Area Šelonskaja *pjatina*. Vodskaja *pjatina*.

Summary Book recording the quantities of grain sown, harvested and requisitioned (or confiscated) for the crown from various crown villages. The names of the peasants concerned are recorded.

The areas around Staraja Russa and Porchov, and Vodskaja *pjatina* (Tesovo) (pp. 267–375).

From July to 25 December 1615.

The quires are not bound in strict chronological order.

Instructions were given by Ivan Odoevskij and secretary Mäns Märtensson Palm, as well as by Ondrej Šachovskoj, Captain Frans Dücker and under-secretary Fedor Vitoftov.

The following persons officiated: Vasilej Zinov'ev and under-secretary Ignatej Fomin, Lučanin Eremeev and under-secretary Desjatoj Ivanov, Ondrej Nogin and under-secretary Login Perfer'ev, Nikita Tyrkov and under-secretary Ivan Prokof'ev, Mikita Ščelepín and under-secretary Ondrej Kolomskoj, Gavriła Karcov, Luka Miloslavskoj and under-secretary Ivan Zadenskoj, Semen Boborykin and under-secretary Ofonja Muranov, and Fedor Nekljudov and under-secretary Bogdan Bereskoj.

The following acted as scribes: Miška Nemerov, *zemskoj d'jaček* in Korostynskoj pogost; Pimin Ignat'ev, *klimetckoj d'jaček* in Tesovo; under-secretary Ivan Prokof'ev (pp. 317–340); the widowed priest Tomilko Ondronov, *prečistenskoj d'jaček* in Karačjunskoj pogost; Tereška Semenov, *dmitrievskoj d'jaček* in Bolčinskoj pogost; Gavrilka Semenov from Parfino; Bogdaško Petrov, *zemskoj d'jaček* in Staroruskoj *uezd*, and others.

Most of the quires are signed with the *skrepa* of *d'jak* Pjatoj Grigor'ev in the right margin of each recto. Several quires lack the *d'jak's* signature. All of them, however, have a *skrepa* in the lower margin.

At several places in the book, filing dates are noted.

Notes

On the first page, an inscription in German (no year) and a heading in Russian.

Old numbering: N. 55.

Extract

Pages 11–13

лѣта ꙗзркг.Ѡ августа въ ии днѣ | по наказы королевскаго величества |
ноугородцкаго гсдрства боярина и воеводы | кнѣа ивана никитича
бо-лшего ѡдое-вскаго да секретаря мо-нсь мартьяновича са приписю
дѣака пятово григорьева василеи левонтьевъ сѣ | сено-вѣвъ да по-дьячи
игнатеи || фоми-н приеха-в в гсдрву в ново-тписную | дворцовую в
сытинскую волость вса-в | с собою сытинсково погосту ѡспенсково |
попа пахомина лукианова сѣа да волосныхъ люди тимѡ-шку
ѡ-росимова павел-ка ѡлексѣева . ромашка иванова да пс-рѣд теми
людми по росписи выделяли | в томъ сытинскомъ погостѣ на пусты-
зѣ-мла-чѣ-т-вѣ-ртнои и пяти-нни хлѣб а ско-лко в томъ сытинско-м
погостѣ на пусто-ша-и ѡ ково имане-мъ сколко копѣ-н сотныхъ како-ва
хлѣба выделено и что по ѡпыту ѡмо-лоту бде-т и тому выделя-ные книги

(I:110)

Type of text	Confiscation book (<i>Vydel'nye knigi</i>).
Pages	16
Year(s)	1616
Area	Vodskaja <i>pjatina</i> , Polužskaja <i>polovina</i> .
Summary	<p>Confiscation of grain by the crown, by order of De la Gardie and according to instructions from the interpreter Erik Andersson, on the estates of Mikita Tyrkov in Butkovskoj pogost. The confiscation was conducted by Grigorej Obol'njaninov, together with under-secretary Ivan Prokof'ev, priests and local representatives (<i>volostnye ljudi</i>). Tomilka Olekseev, <i>nikol'skoj d'jaček</i> in Butkovskoj pogost, acted as scribe.</p> <p>12 July 1616.</p> <p>The book is signed with the <i>skrepa</i> of under-secretary Grigorej Sobakin in the right margin of each recto, and with a <i>skrepa</i> in the lower margin.</p>
Notes	<p>On the first page, it is noted that the book was filed on 8 August 1616 by Jakov Častoj.</p> <p>In addition, there are four lines in German, including the year 1613.</p> <p>Old numbering: N^o:31.</p>
Extract <i>Page 5</i>	<p>а сколко у тѣхъ крѣтъаѣн̄ протиѣв̄ засѣ ву ѡжато копеѣн̄ сотныѣ добрыѣ и серѣдние и плохїѣ ржи . и сколкѣ ис тои ржи выделѣно на гѣдря четвертого снопа копеѣн̄ сотныѣ ꙗ почему иꙗ сотныѣ копны добрыѣ и серѣдние и плохїѣ ржи по опыту в умолоте чеѣти бѣдет и комѡ та рож до гѣдрва ѡказу приказана вѣдаѣн̄ ꙗ берѣчи и томѡ книги ..</p>

(I:111)

- Type of text Records of the Mint (*Knigi denezhnogo dvora*).
- Pages 580
- Year(s) 1615/16, 1616/17
- Area Novgorod the Great.
- Summary Purchases of old coins, with the quantities expressed in roubles, and purchases of silver, expressed in the units *grivenka* and *zlotnik*, from named individuals over the period 1 September 1615–31 August 1616. Totals are given for each month and for the whole year (pp. 3–349).
- Purchases of roubles, with the weights given in *grivenka* and *zlotnik*, from named individuals over the periods 5 September 1615–28 August 1616 and 2 September 1616–28 February 1617 (pp. 355–412).
- Amounts of silver, in *grivenka* and *zlotnik*, supplied to named mint-masters over the periods 5 September 1616–28 August 1617, 2 September 1616–17 January 1617 and January–February (no year) (pp. 419–476 and 545–560).
- Purchases of silver, in *grivenka* and *zlotnik*, from named individuals over the periods 5 January–28 February (no year) and 2 September 1616–4 January 1617 (pp. 477–504).
- Purchases of roubles from named individuals over the periods 8 December–28 February (no year) and 1 September–17 October 1616 (pp. 505–544 and 561–580).
- The book is unsigned.
- Notes On the first page, four lines in German, including the year 1615.
- Pp. 1–464 consist of quires bound together. In addition, there are 7 loose quires (pp. 465–580). Two of the quires (pp. 505–544) concern purchases of coins and belong with a quire from I:33 (d). In chronological order (over the period 17 October–28 February, no year), the quire from I:33 comes first, then pp. 529–544 and finally pp. 505–528.
- Old numbering: N:63:

рке. ꙗ̄ се̄ ꙗ̄ те̄ б̄ ря въ . в. дс̄ ѿ̄ ван̄ горо̄ д̄ цкӣ х | бо̄ гда̄ на̄ шо̄ рӣ на̄ прӣ вост̄ .
р̄. рӯ б̄ въ̄ с̄ ѿ̄ в̄ грӣ в̄ к̄. за̄ л̄ |
р̄. рӯ б̄ въ̄ с̄ ѿ̄ в̄ грӣ в̄ ѿ̄. за̄ л̄ |
р̄. рӯ б̄ въ̄ с̄ ѿ̄ в̄ грӣ в̄ к̄ в̄. за̄ л̄ |
того̄ ж̄ днӣ куп̄ л̄ е̄ ны̄ х̄ |
р̄. рӯ б̄ въ̄ с̄ ѿ̄ в̄. грӣ в̄ к̄ д̄ за̄ л̄ |
того̄ ж̄ днӣ кӯ п̄ л̄ е̄ ны̄ х̄ но̄ вы̄ х̄ |
р̄. рӯ б̄ въ̄ с̄ к̄ s̄. грӣ в̄ ѿ̄ е̄. за̄ л̄ |

(I:112)

Type of text Account book for the city's taverns (*Vinnye i pivnye knigi*).

Pages 116

Year(s) 1616/17

Area Novgorod the Great.

Summary Information about the quantities of "Swedish wine" (*nemec-koe vino*, vodka) remaining from the previous month that were sold at the city's two taverns. The money received for the leftover liquor was sent in September to Mäns Märtensson in Ladoga with the interpreter Irik Andreev (Erik Andersson). (Pp. 3–13.) This is followed by accounts of the taverns in Rogatica and Vitkova ulica, presented on a monthly basis: sales of beverages and expenditure on vodka, raw materials for the brewing of beer, drinking vessels, repairs, candles, paper, and the wages of caretakers, water drivers, brewers, woodcutters, scribes etc.

In October, no new firewood was purchased for brewing; instead, existing stocks were used. There are frequent references to sales of "Swedish wine". Most probably, the beverage concerned was vodka produced by Swedes. Vodka was collected from Oleksandrovscoe podvor'e. Beer was now only brewed at the tavern in Rogatica ulica, and the malt was made from barley and obtained from Ladoga. Both the limited size of this volume and the nature of the accounts it contains testify to a significant reduction in the scale of tavern operations. There were now only two taverns in the city, compared with the earlier three.

September 1616–1 February 1617.

The taverns' profits were calculated at the end of every month. From September until January, the profits from beer sales remained in the strong-box at the tavern in Rogatica ulica; they were not handed over to the Swedish under-secretary at the crown treasury, Indrik Isakov, until February 1617. The profits from the sale of vodka were handed every month to Mäns Märtensson's *prikaznoj* Egan.

The taverns were managed by *gost'* Istoma Demidov, with Ivan Sergejev and Vasilej Vyšeslavec as sworn men. A number of individuals are mentioned as sworn men in conjunction with purchases of vodka etc.: Jurej Skotnik, Matfej Chlebnik,

Rodion Sukonnik (Rogatica), Sidor Pokarečnik and Pervuša Ščepetnik (Vitkova).

The book is unsigned.

Notes

On the first page, an inscription in German, including the year 1615, and a heading in Russian.

Old numbering: N.72:

Extract

Pages 65–66

и то вино на рогатицком и на витковском кабакъ продано декабра съ
.к.г. числа | гевариа по .а.е. число .аг. вѣдръ .пол | э. крушки . а вѣдровъ
.вѣ. кружек . || денегъ всѣхто .мѣ. рубль .иѣ. алтѣнъ | в. дс са вѣдро по .г.
рубли по .к. алтѣнъ | и тѣ деѣги ѿданы приказному егану . | да тово ж
вина нѣмецкиѣ люди убивъ | целовалико в василу выше славецва | да
сидора покарѣчника розбили вина | скланицѣ мѣрою в пол .г. крушки . |
денегъ в томъ винѣ имѣтца .кѣ | алтѣнъ .

(I:113)

Type of text Inspection book (*Dozornye knigi*) and sowing book (*Posevnye knigi*).

Pages 718

Year(s) 1611/12–1613/14

Area Starorusskoj *uezd*. Vodskaja *pjatina*, Korel'skaja *polovina*.

Summary Inspection book from Starorusskoj *uezd*. The beginning is missing. Probably Petrovskoj pogost. Pp. 49 ff.: Voskresenskoj pogost. The names of peasants and *bobyli* are recorded, together with the areas of land that they farm. It is also stated which individuals have died or disappeared since the last inspection, and which villages and lands are deserted. It is noted what rents used to be charged. Often there are also particulars of churches and the people associated with them. Numerous villages have been laid waste by Lithuanian troops. The inspection was conducted by Luka Miloslavskoj. No year. In the lower margin, the *skrepa* of under-secretary Mikifor Koptev.

Pp. 107 ff.: Inspection of Efremovskoj, Dolžinskoj and Losskoj pogosts. The same type of information as above. The inspection was conducted by Filon Oničkov, Gavriła Karcev and under-secretary Michail Nefed'ev.

Year: 1611/12.

In the lower margin, the *skrepy* of Filon Oničkov and Michalko Nefed'ev.

Inspection book from Vodskaja *pjatina*, Korel'skaja *polovina*. Rovdušskoj pogost. These pages (203–218) belong with another inspection book in the archives (see below under Notes). The names of the villages are written in Latin script in the margin. Signed with the *skrepa* of *d'jak* Dmitrej Aljab'ev in the right margin of each recto.

Pp. 221 ff.: Inspection book from Starorusskoj *uezd*. Kolomenskoj, Ofremovskoj, Dolžinskoj, Losskoj, Petrovskoj, Ramyševskoj and Čerenčitskoj pogosts. The same kind of information as in the first part of the book. Here, too, there is eloquent testimony to the ravages of the Lithuanians. The inspection was conducted by Melentej Vakrasin and under-secretary Ždan Rjabinin.

Years: 1612/13 and 1613/14.

Pp. 221–458: the *skrepy* of Filon Oničkov and Michalko Nefed'ev in the lower margin.

Pp. 463–546: the *skrepa* of under-secretary Ždanko Rjabinin in the lower margin (beginning of the first quire is missing). Pp. 559 ff. concern the quantities of rye sown on *sbavočnye učastki* in Kolomenskoj and Ofremovskoj pogosts.

Pp. 593–716: Inspection of Staroruskoj *uezd*, by order of the *voevoda* Prince Andrej Šachovskoj, Smirnoj Otrep'ev and under-secretary Fedor Vitoftov. Dretenskoj and Dolžinskoj pogosts. The inspection was conducted by Stachej Verevkin and under-secretary Oleksej Stepanov. They began their work on 21 and 27 April 1613, respectively.

Pp. 657 ff.: Inspection in Staroruskoj *uezd* of the estates of the Spasskij monastery in Petrovskoj and Ramyševskoj pogosts and of the estates of the Kosin monastery in Petrovskoj pogost. The inspection was carried out by Timofej Sejanov and under-secretary Grigorej Nečaev and begun on 26 February 1613.

Pp. 705 ff.: Inspection of the estates of the Uzvad monastery in Čertickoj and Ramyševskoj pogosts, conducted by under-secretary Michajlo Nefedeev and begun on 7 May 1613.

The first date given (p. 97) is 1 September 1612, the last (p. 705) 7 May 1613. The section from Vodskaja *pjatina* is undated.

Pp. 221–233 and 463–715 are signed with the *skrepa* of under-secretary Fedor Vitovtov in the right margin of each recto and also with a *skrepa* in the lower margin.

No details are given of the scribes.

Notes

The beginning of the book is missing. The quires are bound in incorrect order.

Pp. 203–218 belong with Series I:30, and should be placed before the text of this book. Between these two sections pp. 17–20 of Series I:8 should be placed.

The quires beginning on pp. 655 and 687 provide details of filing dates: 28 and 20 April 1613, respectively.

Extract

Pages 111, 559

книги старорусского уѣзда трехъ погостовъ . офрѣмовского
до-лжиинского лосского погоста . | ѿ мнѣтрѣскимъ [!] вотчинамъ . |
и в нихъ живущимъ и путы|мъ вытемы . писма и дозоръ | филона
ониѣкова да гаврила ка|рцевѣа да подъячегѡ михаила | неоедѣва . лѣта
семь тысящ сто | двацатогѡ

ропись ско-лко в дву погостехъ в коломенскомъ | да в офрѣмовскомъ
в троицкой трети | по дозоръ и по сыску меленѣа вараѣсина | да
подъячегѡ ждана рябѣина на з|бавоѣныхъ участкахъ и с которыхъ
участковъ | крѣстьян [!] ѡт литовскихъ людеи побиты и в по-ло-нѣ
поиманы и которые безвѣстно розбрѣ|лися к нѣшнемъ ко
.рѣа.му году ржи | чѣти сѣяно

(I:114)

Type of text Customs book from Novgorod (*Tamožennye knigi*).

Pages 724 + 1 fragment

Year(s) 1606–1611

Area Novgorod the Great.

Summary 1. Customs book chiefly covering the period 1 September 1610–1 September 1611, kept by the chief customs officers Stepan Polivaev and Vasilej Ivanov. The book is divided into three parts. The first part covers citizens of Novgorod. Their names are recorded, together with the name of the street on which they lived and the goods they brought in. There are also entries for the years 1606, 1608 and 1609. (Pp. 3–276.)

The second part lists merchants from elsewhere, who registered their goods at the custom house. These goods were sold in Novgorod or transported on to other towns for sale there. There are also entries for the years 1607–9. (Pp. 277–675.)

Examples of goods declared: live animals (cows, sheep, goats), skins and hides, fish, salt, honey, wax, fat, craftsmen's products and various foreign merchandise, e.g. woolen cloth, silk, wine, dyes, paper and pearls.

The third part contains 21 entries for the period 16 December 1610–20 March 1611 concerning sales of *efimki*. On the expenditure side, it is noted that the scribes at the custom house, Kurbatko Sergeev and Ždanko Petrov, each receive wages of six roubles a year. (Pp. 693–713.)

At the end of each part, a total of customs duties received is given.

Records of expenditure at the custom house. Purchases of paper, candles, firewood etc. and expenses for wages. (Pp. 675–678.)

The book is signed in the lower margin of each recto with the *skrepa* of Stepan Polivaev, dated 10 September 1611.

2. One loose leaf (fragment of a roll) (pp. 520–521)

Instructions to *gubnoj starosta* Andrej Pušin concerning the parcelling of land from an estate in Vodskaja and Šelonskaja *pjatiny* for Nikita Palicyn. The estate used to

belong to Vasilij Pyžov, now deceased, and a farm is to be allocated to his widow for as long as she lives.
18 March 1610.

Notes

The book has a grey leather cover. On p. 1, an inscription in Swedish: “Tull Special över Land-Tullen i Stora Novgorod. Åren 7114 d. 1 Jan till 7119 d. 20 Dec (1606–1611).”
Sixteen pages in the book are blank.

Extract

Pages 3, 675

лѣта .єзрѣи. ꙗко сѣнѣтѣбря съ .а. ꙗко | числа по сѣнѣбрь ж по .а. ѣ чиꙗло |
до .рк. ꙗко году . таможнѣе головы | стѣпанъ поливаєвъ . да василѣи
ѣвановъ | с товарищи . збирали в великомъ новѣ|городѣ таможнѣе
пошлины бо|шую та|мгу | и самытную иꙗфимковъ ѣфимочную
пош|лину с нов|городцовъ и с приѣзжихъ с то|рговыхъ людѣи со всаки^х
товаро^в . а ꙗ ково | ѣмнѣемъ ѣ что пошлинь всято ꙗ тому | книги .

ѣ ис с|тово [!] числа иꙗ болшиѣ та|мги . дано в роꙗхωд . | кꙗплѣно на
таможнѣе на чѣрнѣе книги стопа | бѣмаги . дано два|ца| алтнѣ . | да на
тѣ ж книги кꙗплѣно накро^влю три о|поика иꙗри . | дано па| алтнѣ . . | да
от тѣ^х же кни^г мастерѣ от дѣла дано воꙗмъ а|лты^н . | /две/ две дѣнги .

(I:115)

Type of text	Revenue book (<i>Prichodnye knigi</i>).
Pages	48
Year(s)	1611
Area	Novgorod the Great.
Summary	<ol style="list-style-type: none">1. Revenue from the Soloveckoj garden. Sales of apples and pears to a large number of named individuals. The buyers are usually craftsmen, implying that the garden is probably in Novgorod the Great. Apples are supplied free of charge to the household of Jakob De la Gardie. 23 August–8 October 1611. (Pp. 3–26.)2. Expenses for the wages of the watchmen Evtechik Charitonov, Aleksiko Fedorov and Emel'jan Evtechiev, and of the driver Onton Staričanin and his five fellow drivers. Expenditure on candles. 8 August–10 October 1611. (Pp. 35–37.) The sale of the fruit was overseen by under-secretary Ivan Lazorev and Jakim Vešnjakov, by order of Ivan Odoevskij, Semen Lutochin and Andrej Lyscov. The book is signed with the <i>skrepa</i> of <i>d'jak</i> Andrej Lyscov in the right margin of each recto.

Notes	<p>On the first page, an inscription in German, including the year 1610.</p> <p>Sixteen pages in the book are blank.</p>
-------	--

Extract
Pages 8–9

сентяб^ря въ въ д^нѣ продано краси^лни|ку ивашку два кошеля ябло^к
взято | три а^лт^на две денги . | продано д^хова мн^стра келарю два |
кошеля яблок^ь сла^дки^х да ква^сны^х | взято три а^лт^на две де^нги | въ г^л
д^нѣ продано мос^ьвику гру^ш да яб^ло^к | сла^дки^х два кошеля взято шесть
а^лт^нѣ || четыре денги . | въ д^нѣ продано яблочнику ларио^нку |
григо^реву яблок^ь ква^сны^х и сла^дки^х четы^ре че^ти взято сорок^ь п^я
а^лт^нѣ | продано никитины матери выше|сл^вцова по^л о^смины яблок^ь
ква^сны^х | взято деся^т де^нѣ

(I:116)

Type of text Grain accounts (*Raschodnye knigi*).

Pages 212 + 1 fragment

Year(s) 1612/13

Area Novgorod the Great.

Summary Decisions to allocate grain from the crown granaries to a large number of people from different strata of society. The individuals mentioned include many Tatars (in Ivangorod) and newly baptized persons, or their wives, and huntsmen. On several occasions oats were allocated for Jakob De la Gardie's hunting dogs. Usually, allocations were granted by De la Gardie and Odoevskij or on the basis of a petition signed by one of the *d'jaki*, Semen Lutochin, Andrej Lyscov or Måns Mårtensson. Requisitions were sent to Never and Subota.

8 September 1612–14 August 1613. (Pp. 5–95.)

Supplementary wages for the previous year (1611/12) in the form of grain, allocated to various individuals such as guards at the city gates and different authorities, and to artillerymen (*puškarī*).

24 October 1612–8 March 1613. (Pp. 109–128.)

Wages in the form of grain to beer brewers and cooks in the household of Jakob De la Gardie. Allocations of malt for the brewing of beer and rye for rusks. On 23 April, De la Gardie's Swedish physician Bal'ber' received half an *osmina* of barley.

22 September 1612–23 April 1613. (Pp. 141–153.)

Wages in the form of grain to huntsmen who looked after Jakob De la Gardie's hunting dogs and falcons.

29 September 1612–12 January 1613. (Pp. 157–164.)

Allocation of seed to the crown village of Korolevo.

29 April–3 May 1613. (Pp. 169–171.)

Receipt of grain confiscated from various individuals and monasteries.

19 October 1612–7 July 1613. (Pp. 185–199.)

The various measures were undertaken by order of Jakob De la Gardie and Ivan Odoevskij and under the superintendence of *d'jak* Pjatoj Grigor'ev.

The book is unsigned.

The book contains a fragment of a leaf, with text on both sides. One side is concerned with taxation, the other with wages in the form of grain (rough draft).

Notes

On the first page, an inscription in German, including the year 1611, and a heading in Russian.

The binding has come loose and the last quire has become detached.

83 pages in the book are blank.

Old numbering: N:32.

Extract

Pages 66–67

того ж дѣи велѣно дати по челови^тноу^и | са припи^сю дѣака мо^иши
ма^рты|нова которую принѣсла в дво^р/цово^и прика^з новокрѣщеннова
о^идрѣва жена елиса^вна о^вдо^тя | апрѣля въ .г. де и дати по пре^жне|му на
м^сць апрѣля съ .ви.г числа | че^т ржи че^т овса . и^ли са ове^с ро^жю в
по|лы для того что муж е^ѣ на служ^бе с бо|дирино^м и воєводою съ е^ве^т
горномъ | ка^рловиче^м подо п^исково^м и памн^т к не|вѣр^ѣ да к суботе .
послана

(I:117)

Type of text	Provision accounts (<i>Primočno-raschodnye knigi</i>).
Pages	58
Year(s)	1613
Area	Not indicated.
Summary	<p>Food and money supplied to Evert Horn's troops during the campaign against Pskov. The prices of the foodstuffs are recorded.</p> <p>Fedor Voronov and Gavriilo Mjakinin officiated, by order of Evert Horn.</p> <p>28 March–3 August 1613.</p> <p>The book is unsigned.</p>
Notes	<p>On the first page, an inscription in German, including the year 1611.</p> <p>Pp. 3–4 are a leaf inserted loose in the book.</p>
Extract <i>Page 1</i>	<p>лѣта .зрка.ѿ марта съ .ки.ѿ числа . да апрѣла по .кс. дн королевскоѿ величѣства ѿ ноугородцкогo гѣдртва . по ѡказѡ боярина и воѡводы . эвѣтнѣ горна карловича . и по росписи . ѡѡдоѿ вороновѣ . да гаврило макининѣ отдали кормовѣ на мѣць на . эвѣн горновѡ роту карловича . ѡ са инѣе кормы са ячѣной солодь и са хмель и са маѣло и са рыбѡ ѿ са бораны . ѿ са ѣдодачную рож и са ѡвесь и са мясо и са сѣно денѣгами на мѣць по ѡказѡ боярина и воѡводы . эвѣн горна карловича . а сколки кормовѣ дано треМ болшиМ . ѿ при казныМ меншиМ . сѣминнацати [!] члѡвкоМ . и рядовыМ по росписи . двеМсотѣ сорокѡ шти члѡвкоМ . ржы и ѡвса и мѡса и сѣна и солодѡ и вина . и са инѣе кормы денѣѿ</p>

(I:118)

Type of text Land parcelling book (*Odel'nye knigi*).

Pages 8

Year(s) 1612

Area Šelonskaja *pjatina*.

Summary Parcelling of land and peasants for Ivan Puškin from the estate of Michajla Pleščiev in Pavskoj pogost. The proceedings were conducted by Michajla Neelov, *gubnoj starosta* of Vodskaja *pjatina*, Polužskaja *polovina*, by order of Jakob De la Gardie and Ivan Odoevskij. Sen'ka Vasil'ev, *zemskoj d'jaček* in the *gubnoj stan* of Vodskaja *pjatina*, Polužskaja *polovina*, acted as scribe.

30 November 1612.

The book is unsigned.

Notes On the first page, a heading in Russian.
Three pages in the book are blank.

Extract
Pages 3–4

лѣта .зрка҃. ноа҃брия вѣ .л. днѣ короле҃вско҃го величе҃ства и
ноугоро҃дско҃ г҃дртва боа҃рина и бо҃шо҃ ра҃тно҃ | воєводи якова
п҃тосовича делегарды да бо҃arina и воєводи кнѣа ивана никитича
бо҃шо҃ | ѿдо҃евско҃ по҃ грамотѣ и по выписѣ с кни҃ за дьячими |
припи҃ми семяна лутохина да ѿдрѣа лы҃цова | вотцкые патины
полу҃скиѣ половины г҃бнои ста҃ро҃та михаила не҃ло҃ прие҃жа҃л в
шело҃скую па҃тину в па҃скои пого҃ть и ѿде҃ль҃ Ивану иванову | сѣу
пу҃кину михаило҃ско҃ помѣ҃тя плещичева | на пого҃те на пава҃ на
ивано҃ жеребѣи п҃кина | половина двора помѣ҃щикова гдѣ жила
фатѣ҃скаа жѣна п҃кина вдова катѣрина а хоро҃ || на полѣдворѣ
гор҃ница с по҃клѣто҃ да повалуца | с по҃клѣто҃ да жи҃ница да дво҃
за҃неи

(I:119)

Type of text Land parcelling books, inquisition books (*Otdel'nye, obysknye knigi*).

Pages 244 + 3 fragments

Year(s) 1612/13

Area Derevskaja *pjatina*.

Summary 1. Land parcelling books relating to Derevskaja *pjatina*. The book describes 24 different land parcelling proceedings, dated from 10 April 1612 to October 1613. (The quires are not bound in chronological order.) All the proceedings were conducted by order of Jakob De la Gardie and Ivan Odoevskij. (Pp. 3–182, 205–240.)

Land parcelling book relating to Cholovskoj pogost. Tichan Mart'janov officiated. Ignaško Popov, *nikol'skoj d'jaček* in Morozovskoj pogost, acted as scribe. (Pp. 1–4.)

Ust'volomskoj and Cholovskoj pogosts. Nesluživoj Timofij Maslenickoj officiated. Levka Bogdanov, *spasskoj d'jaček* in Ksockoj pogost, acted as scribe. (Pp. 9–15.)

Molvjatickoj pogost. *Nesluživoj* Jakim Narmackoj officiated. Vas'ka Minin, *egorevskoj d'jaček* in Molvjatickoj pogost, acted as scribe. (Pp. 23–27.)

Ksockoj pogost. Ignatej Ogalin officiated. Leontiec Bogdanov, *spasskoj d'jaček* in Ksockoj pogost, acted as scribe. (Pp. 31–34.)

Naleskoj pogost. *Nesluživoj* Mosej Nebarov officiated. Nefed'ka Denis'ev, *nikol'skoj d'jaček* in Lokotckoj pogost, acted as scribe. (Pp. 37–45.)

Peroskoj pogost. *Nesluživoj* Fedor Izedinov officiated. Frolko Feodorov, *petrovskoj d'jaček* in Peroskoj pogost, acted as scribe. (Pp. 49–52.)

Bogorodickoj pogost. *Nesluživoj* Fedot Titov officiated. *Bogorodickoj d'jaček* Sem'ka Ustimov acted as scribe. (Pp. 59–61.)

Molvjatickoj pogost. *Nesluživoj* Jakov Molaninov officiated. Vas'ka Minin, *egorevskoj d'jaček* in Molvjatickoj pogost, acted as scribe. (Pp. 67–71.)

Poliskoj pogost. *Nesluživoj* Stepan Bačmanov officiated. Kirilka Semenov, *nikol'skoj d'jaček* in Poliskoj pogost, acted as scribe. This section contains quite a detailed de-

scription of farm buildings. (Pp. 75–92.)

Molvjatickej pogost. *Nesluživoj* Ivan S'janov officiated. Vas'ka Minin, *egorevskoj d'jaček* in Molvjatickej pogost, acted as scribe. (Pp. 99–103.)

Spasskoj-Boroveckoj pogost. *Nesluživoj* Fedor Izedinov officiated. *Spasskoj rovenskoj d'jaček* Petruška Bažinov acted as scribe. (Pp. 105–111.)

Cholovskoj pogost. Ivan Tolmačev officiated. *Nikol'skoj venskoj d'jaček* Pervuša Terenteev acted as scribe. (Pp. 115–118.)

Ksockoj pogost. Ivan Tolmačev officiated. Levka Bogdanov, *spasskoj d'jaček* in Ksockoj pogost, acted as scribe. (Pp. 119–121.)

Kurskoj pogost. *Nesluživoj* Ignatej Oščerin officiated. Gavrilka Semenov, *nikol'skoj d'jaček* from Parfino, acted as scribe. (Pp. 131–135.)

Pogost not recorded. *Nesluživoj* Nikifor Izedinov officiated. *Spasskoj rovenskoj d'jaček* Petruška Bažinov acted as scribe. (Pp. 147–148.)

Michajlovskoj pogost. Posnik Skobeev officiated. Leva Nikanov, *rožestva christova d'jaček* in Žabenskoj pogost, acted as scribe. (Pp. 151–155.)

Ksotskoj pogost. *Nesluživoj* Fedor Maslenitckoj officiated. Levka Bogdanov, *spasskoj d'jaček* in Ksotskoj pogost, acted as scribe. (Pp. 161–164.)

Lokotckoj pogost. *Nesluživoj* Timofej Zelenoj officiated. Nefet'ka Denis'ev, *nikol'skoj d'jaček* in Lokotckoj pogost, acted as scribe. (Pp. 165–171.)

Molvjatickej pogost. *Nesluživoj* Savelej Tiškov officiated. Vas'ka Minin, *egorevskoj d'jaček* in Molvjatickej pogost, acted as scribe. (Pp. 175–182.)

Inquisition books relating to Michajlovskoj and Berzanskoj pogosts. *Nesluživoj* Bogdan Stogov officiated. *Gubnoj celoval'nik* (sworn man) Tret'jačko Varsin acted as scribe. (Pp. 191–204.)

Land parcelling book relating to Michajlovskoj pogost. *Nesluživoj* Ivan Nikiforov officiated. *Gubnoj celoval'nik* (sworn man) Tret'jačko Varsin acted as scribe. (Pp. 205–209.)

Cholynskaja *volost'*. Under-secretary Semejka Michajlov officiated. Ivanko Klementiev, *petrovskoj d'jaček* in the village of Cholyn', acted as scribe. (Pp. 215–218.)

Village of Cholyn'. Under-secretary Rodja Babin officiated. Ivanišče Artemeev, *petrovskoj pop* (priest) in the vil-

lage of Cholyn', acted as scribe. (Pp. 223–228.)

Navolotckoj pogost. Peresvet Torokanov officiated. Ivanišče Stepanov, *nikol'skoj vdovoj pop* (widowed priest) from Navoloko, acted as scribe. (Pp. 231–234.)

Fragment of a land parcelling book. The priest Pafnotej (surname illegible) acted as scribe. (Pp. 237–240.)

One volume, signed with the *skrepy* of *d'jaki* Semen Lutochin and Andrej Lyscov. Certain parts are unsigned. All the quires have a *skrepa* in the lower margin.

2. Contents of fragments: Two petitions to De la Gardie and Odoevskij concerning allocations of property in Derevskaja *pjatina*. Postniko Skobeev applies for land in Michajlovskoj pogost and Fedorec Maslenickoj in Ksockoj pogost.

A report to De la Gardie and Odoevskij from Nikiforko Izedinov.

(The fragments actually belong to Series II, but are related to this book.)

Notes

On the first page, an inscription in German, including the year 1611, and a heading in Russian. Headings also on pp. 21, 129, 149, 159, 173 and 213.

Filing dates given on pp. 65, 73, 113 and 229.

The first 16 pages are damaged along the lower part of the right-hand edge. Pp. 157–158, 163–164 and 237–240 are loose.

A distinct watermark on pp. 226–227.

84 pages in the book are blank.

Old numbering (p. 2): N:52:

Extract

Pages 77–78

а хороМ на неМ по | же рѣбю оТделил горѣнѣка собрана а нариаду | в неИ
ниТ да горѣнѣка дрѣгаа на чѣладеѣноМ | дворѣ житѣцкаа с поДклитоМ
да воЗли | горѣнѣки повалѣшка с поДповалѣшеИ а си|неЧѣки лисоМ сабраны
да воЗли повалѣшки мыЛниа на реже да на чѣладеѣноМ дворѣ три
хлѣва да на конюшеѣноМ дворѣ конюшнна навѣрх8 сиѣница | да воЗли
сиѣници са новоИ горницеИ конюшнна в сабоР сабрана да на боЛшеМ
дворѣ сѣшило пополаМ перѣрѣблѣно а поД сѣшилоМ погрѣб да леДниК
да воЗли сѣшила поваРниа воЗли поваРниа клитоЧѣка да боЛшиИ ворота с
твориСтыМ || воЗли вороТ боЛшиХ иЗба гостиная | а протиВѣ8 иЗбы
клитиШко вѣТшаноѣ да на улицы | оТ гостиноИ иЗбы трѣ житѣнѣки

(I:120)

Type of text	Inquisition reports (<i>Obysknye knigi</i>).
Pages	40
Year(s)	1612
Area	Voskresenskoj-Važenskoj, Roždestvenskoj-Pirkinskoj and Dmitrievskoj-Sockoj pogosts.
Summary	<p>Inquisition reports from the estates of St Sophia. Peasants and <i>bobyli</i> are listed.</p> <p>The reports were drawn up by Firs Davydov and Ivan Boranov, by order of Jakob De la Gardie and Ivan Odoevskij. 4–13 November 1612.</p> <p><i>Egor'evskoj d'jaček</i> Timoška Sergeev and <i>roždestvenskoj d'jaček</i> Nečajko Ivanov acted as scribes. The last section was written by Miška Ivanov, <i>il'inskoj d'jaček</i> in Venickoj pogost, as the <i>d'jaček</i> of Sockoj pogost was away.</p> <p>The book is signed with the <i>skrepa</i> of <i>d'jak</i> Semen Lutochin in the right margin of each recto, and with a <i>skrepa</i> in the lower margin.</p>
Notes	On the first page, an inscription in German, including the year 1611.

Extract
Pages 3–4

лѣта ꙗзѣка^ѿ нояб^ря въ д^н короле^вскаго величества новгороцка^ѿ
г^дртва боярина ѿ воеводы якова пунтасовича делегарде во^лно^ѿ |
г^дна во е^кхо^лмѣ в ко^лкѣ и в ру^сси да боярина | ѿ воеводы кн^ся ѿвана
никитича бо^лшо^ѿ ѿдо^ѿско^ѿ по на^ка^су за припи^сю г^дрвы^х д^яко^в |
семена лутохина да ѿндрѣя лыцова | фирсь а^ле^ѣви^ѿ
д^во^ѿ [!] да ѿва^ѿ саха^ѿви^ѿ | борано^ѿ спрашивали и ѿбыскивали^{ли} в
во^{ск}ре^сско^м в ва^же^нско^м погостѣ св^ѣч^нико^в по св^ѣч^нству ѿ
соф^ѣскиѣ во^тчины у митрополи^чи^х дѣ^ти боя^рски^х кр^стя^н по г^дрв^ѣ
кр^стному | цѣлова^ню ско^лкѣ в воскр^сско^м в ва^же^нско^м погостѣ
соф^ѣскиѣ во^тчины ѿ митрополи^чи^х || дѣ^ти боя^рски^х сѣ^ль и др^ѣнь и в
ни^х кр^стя^н | и бобылѣ^н по имяно^м

(I:121)

Type of text Customs book (*Tamožennye knigi*).

Pages 24

Year(s) 1615/16

Area Nevskoe Ust'e.

Summary Customs book kept by order of Evert Horn, in accordance with extracts from the regulations and the directions of *d'jak* Semen Lutochin. Under-secretary Ofonasej Bražnikov collected state customs duties at Nevskoe Ust'e (the mouth of the Neva) from Swedish and Russian merchants travelling from Nevskoe Ust'e to Orešek (Nöteborg) and then to Novgorod and back. It is recorded which Swedish ships arrived at Nevskoe Ust'e, what goods they carried, the prices of the goods and the duties levied. The prices of the goods were determined by *prikaznoj* Fredrik Meller (Möller) and duties were levied in accordance with special regulations issued by the Swedes and earlier regulations laid down by the Russians. 18 May 1615–8 October 1616.

The book is signed with the *skrepa* of Ofonasej Bražnikov at the foot of p. 13. Apart from this, it is unsigned.

Notes On page 1, an inscription in German, including the year 1615, and an inscription in Swedish: "Ryss skrifwarens kegen rächningh opå 1615 åhrs Toll widh Nyie Skantz".

Four leaves excised between pp. 22 and 23, leaving only stubs.

Nine pages in the book are blank.

Extract

Page 4

маиѣ в .лн. дн пришло изъ стѣколѣна судно а | на суднѣ неМчиН ѿлуВ
лаРсоВ а с ниМ товару соли полѣчеТверѣта ластва . ласть по .ѣт. рублѣВ
сеЛди | восемь бочоК боЧка по три рубли . гориЛки две амы | цѣна
шестьнаЦѣТ рублѣВ с полѣтиною . масла короВя сеМ бочоК по восьми
рублѣВ боЧка . мяса свиноГ три | бѣРкоВска по девети рублѣВ бѣРкоВскѣ
 . сыры неМѣЦкия . .ѣ. тюкоВ тюК по ѿсьми аЛтнь и бѣР [!] | сахароМ три
бочеЧки бочюРка . Г аЛтнь чѣтырѣ деНги да туТ же на суднѣ меЛкоГ
товару на вы | рублѣВ .

(I:122)

Type of text Account book from the law court (*Knigi sudnogo dvora*).

Pages 124

Year(s) 1611/12

Area Novgorod the Great.

Summary Account book from the law court. One party to civil proceedings claims compensation from the other party for various crimes or misdemeanours, such as theft, assault, insults, unpaid debts, horses not paid for etc. The fees charged by the court for considering each case are then recorded. At the end of the book, these fees are added together. On a number of occasions during the year the money collected was handed in at the office of the *d'jaki*. By order of De la Gardie, some of the profits were used for various items of expenditure: Stepan Igolkin's wife received 30 roubles, Ivan Pepel'nikov received 24 roubles and 22 *alryn* for cloth (*kamka*) that was given to the envoys from Jaroslavl', and so on. In addition, the court's expenses for paper, ink, candles, repairs, guards' wages etc. are recorded

The judge was Vasilej Trusov, the *starosta* Ivan Pepel'nikov and the sworn man Vasilej Šolkovnik.

7 September 1611–27 August 1612.

The book is signed in the right margin of each recto with the *skrepy* of the judge Vasilej Trusov and *d'jak* Andrej Lyscov. There is also a *skrepa* in the lower margin.

Notes On the first page, an inscription in German, including the year 1611, and a heading in Russian.

Old numbering: N.20.

Extract
Pages 3–4

книги засу́дные́ и пошли́нные .рк.Г | годѣ што суди́л сѣдѣ́ Васи́леи |
и́ванови́ трѣсо́вѣ да с ни́м сѣдны́х | дѣ́л староста́ и́ван Васи́льевъ сы́н |
пѣпѣ́лнѣко́вѣ да цело́ва́лнѣк Васи́леи | и́вановѣ сы́н шолковни́к а́ што во
.рк.М | году́ всѣ́го гѣ́дрвы́х сѣдны́х пошли́н | и томѣ́ все́мѣ́ книги
сѣ́нтѣ́бря въ .з. днѣ́ йска́л по чѣ́лобѣ́тнѣи поса́цкои (ч) а́ле́ѣ́зѣ́ико |
коте́лнѣ́къ на поса́цкомъ (ч) на трѣ́тѣ́чки на но́же́вники да на ѣ́го
шѣ́рине || на и́леики бо́ю сво́его да же́нѣ́на | бѣ́счѣ́стьѣ́ да и́сровѣ́ .ѣ.
ру́блѣ́вѣ покло́нѣ́ного и по́тписного́ взято | вѣ́. а́лѣ́тѣ́на .д. де́ пошли́нѣ́
пѣ́ресѣ́ду | и́ правого́ де́ся́тка всѣ́го .вѣ́. ру́бли | ѣ́. а́лѣ́тѣ́ .в. де́

(I:123)

Type of text	Revenue book (<i>Prichodnye knigi</i>).
Pages	8
Year(s)	1613–1614
Area	Not indicated.
Summary	<p>Sums of money handed in to Fal'tin Jur'ev and Isak Monšon. The money comes from various places, such as the taverns, the custom house, the law court, rents etc., and is paid in against receipts issued by under-secretaries Istoma Volokitin, Ždan Maksimov, Martyn Pervoj and Ivan Lazorev. The money is intended for the maintenance of the Swedish troops and the <i>udel'nyj knjaz'</i> (refers probably to Grand Prince Karl Filip).</p> <p>28 August 1613–1 October 1614.</p> <p>Two large, folded sheets, not sewn together. The leaves are unsigned.</p> <p>Rough draft.</p>
Notes	Three pages in the book are blank.
Extract Page 3	<p>по саписке поЛячево ждана маџимова рѣв. году . ѿТнеєно поЛичему фаЛтину в сеНтябрѣ кормовыхъ что збирано про здѣлново кнѣза лѣ. руб кѣв аЛтѣна .д де в октябрѣ . кормовыхъ же .м. рублеѢ ноябра въ .к. дн мнѣтрьскихъ .р. рублеѢ ноябра въ .а. дн кабаТцкихъ .саѢ. руб .ѡ. аЛ г. де фаЛтину ж юРєвѡ ѡТнеєно по саписке поЛичево марТына первово .рѣа. году кормовыхъ денеѢ и даѣныхъ ј оброшныхъ .сѡе. руб .кѣ. аЛ .в. де по ѣво ж саписке во .рѣв.м году . таможныхъ / октябрѣ въ .в. дн .ми. руб .кѣд. аЛ .д. де / в ноябрѣ . кормовыхъ .л. руб .</p>

(I:124)

Type of text	Revenue book (<i>Prichodnye knigi</i>).
Pages	12
Year(s)	1615/16
Area	Not indicated.
Summary	<p>Fees received for various types of document, such as memoranda, petitions, and certificates for burial.</p> <p>Under-secretary Ivan Prokof'ev is mentioned as the recipient of two memoranda.</p> <p>11 September 1615–6 May 1616.</p> <p>The book is unsigned.</p>
Notes	<p>On the first page, a heading in Russian.</p> <p>The book contains a beautiful watermark, which can be seen in its entirety.</p> <p>Six pages in the book are blank.</p>
Extract <i>Page 5</i>	<p>нояб^ря въ .зі. дс дана похоро^нная грамота лѣбя ницы ѡлицы поса^дцкому чл^вк^ѡ п^ет^рѡше сапо^жник^ѡ велено его^ревски^м попо^м цвану да сѣмену о^тца єво п^ет^рѡшина о^рѡѡ осмотра и о^тп^ѣв^ѣ похоронити по^шли^н по бои^рскому прика^зу кн^ѣз^я ивана никитича н^ѣ взято</p>

(I:125)

Type of text Provision accounts (*Kniga sbora nemeckich kormov*).

Pages 32

Year(s) 1614

Area Vodskaja *pjatina*.

Summary Requisition of food (rye, malt, hops, fish, meat, hay etc.) for the months of July and August, for Axel Mårtensson and his troop of 58 horsemen at the Zareckoj fortress and for “Vlas Eesev’s” ensign of 106 foot soldiers. The requisition was conducted by Mikita Zinov’ev by order of Jakob De la Gardie and Ivan Odоеvskij and at the command of Grand Prince Karl Filip, beginning on 15 July 1614.

Later, requisitions were made by order of Evert Horn.

Djagilinskoj, Kepinskoj, Ozereckoj, Zareckoj, Jastrebinskoj, Vzylinskoj, Vruckoj, Grjazenskoj and Orlinskoj posts.

The book is signed with the *skrepa* of *d’jak* Semen Lutochin in the right margin of each recto. There is also a *skrepa* in the lower margin.

Extract

Page 6

да на пѣши^х нѣмѣцки^х людѣи по^л. ѿ. че^ти с че^тве^рико^м и с по^л
че^тве^рико^м ржѣ . соло^дь то^ж . со^ли | пудо^к . ѿ. грѣвѣ^нки . хмелѣю . ѿ.
грѣвѣно^к | за масло . ѿ. а^лтѣ^нь . в. де^с за масо . ѿ. | а^лтѣ^нь . в. де^с за рыбу
солѣну^ю . ѿ. а^л. | д. де^с за рыбу вѣлу^ю . ѿ. а^лтна . в. де^с

(I:126)

Type of text Land parcelling book (*Otdel'nye knigi*).

Pages 12

Year(s) 1614

Area Vodskaja *pjatina*, Korel'skaja *polovina*.

Summary Parcelling of land and peasants for Nikita Kalitin from the estate of Ivan Ožogin in Ondreevskoj-Gruzinskoj and Kolo-
menskoj pogosts, in Vodskaja *pjatina*, Korel'skaja *polovina*.
Some of the land was in Obonežskaja *pjatina*.

The proceedings were conducted by under-secretary Fedor Prokop'ev, who, acting on written instructions from De la Gardie and Odoevskij, arrived on the estate on 8 August 1614. Villages, farms, peasants, meadows and outfields (*pustoš'i*) are listed.

Pp. 7 ff.: On 3 August 1614, Fedor Prokop'ev parcelled out land and peasants for Nikita Kalitin from the estate of Boris Kobylin in Soleckoj pogost, Vodskaja *pjatina*, Korel'skaja *polovina*.

Ortemko Ofonas'ev syn Popov acted as scribe.

The book is signed with the *skrepa* of Semen Lutochin in the right margin of each recto, and with a *skrepa* in the lower margin.

Notes Stress marks are used in parts of the text.

Extract
Pages 9

(др^В) видзобое (В) (К) осип'ко нероно^В с сѣомъ | (В) онисим'ко тимохо^В
(В) ма^Тѳѣико ефимо^В | з сятѣ^М с огу^Рко^М (В) паве^Лко григорѣвъ да
сте|пан'ко о^Ндрѣвъ да ѳад'ико григорѣвъ по^Л обжи | џ всего о^Тделено
никите калитину борисо^Вского | помѣстьѣа кобылина девеносто пя^Т
че^Ти четве^Ртныѣ паш'ни ј с пре^Жнею его дачею а книги о^Тдѣ^Лныѣ |
писа^Л орте^Мко офона^Севъ сѣѣ попо^В

(I:127)

Type of text Land parcelling book (*Otdel'nye knigi*).

Pages 8

Year(s) 1614

Area Vodskaja *pjatina*, Polužskaja *polovina*.

Summary Parcelling of land and peasants for Filon Oničkov and *d'jak* Pjatoj Grigor'ev from the estate of Loban Lugvenev in Nikol'skoj-Butkovskoj and Chrepel'skoj pogosts. The proceedings were conducted by under-secretary Kostjantin Petrov, who, acting on written instructions from De la Gardie and Odоеvskij arrived on the estate in August 1614 (day not recorded). No parcelling of land was undertaken in Korbo-sel'skoj and Dudorovskoj pogosts, as it was too far to travel there.

Peasants, cultivated land, fallow and outlying land (*pustoš'i*) are listed.

Tomilka Olekseev, *nikol'skoj d'jaček* in Budkovskoj pogost, acted as scribe.

The book has a *skrepa* in the lower margin only.

Extract
Page 6

да того ж лобано^вского помѣ|стья лугвенѣва в ко^рбосе⁻лскомъ погостѣ
восмьдѣся^т | пя^т чѣ^ти да в дудоро^вско^м погостѣ шестьдѣся^т чѣ^ти бѣ^з ||
полу^ос^мины не ^отдѣлено в помѣстье оилону | они^чкову да
дво^рцовому дьяку пѣтому григор^еву | для того что тѣ погосты
удалѣли ^отдѣля^ти ѣха^т | далеко а ^отдѣльные книги писа^л нико⁻лскои
дьячѣкъ | бутко^вского погоста томилка олексеѣвъ

(I:128)

Type of text Provision accounts (*Kniga sbora nemeckich kormov*).

Pages 16

Year(s) 1615

Area Vodskaja *pjatina*.

Summary Requisition of food from a number of pogosts in Vodskaja *pjatina*: grain, oats, chickens, rusks, hay etc. The provisions were intended for Jakob De la Gardie, Ivan Odoevskij, *gorodničej* Aleksandr, Nikifor Meščerskoj, Evert Horn, the *voevody* of Jama and Kopor'e Detlov Fen Tizenguzen and Efim Bernis (Detlev von Tiesenhausen and Joakim Berendes) etc.

Sujdeckoj, Zareckoj, Kepinskoj, Vzdylickoj, Džagilinskoj, Jastrebinskoj and Vruckoj pogosts.

August 1615 and February 1616.

Pp. 14 ff.: Requisitions for the month of February, no year.

One quire, signed with the *skrepa* of *d'jak* Semen Lutochin in the right margin of each recto. There is also a *skrepa* in the lower margin.

Rough draft.

Notes The governor of Kopor'e in 1616 was Jochim Berndt (Berendes).

Extract
Page 5

лѣта .ѣзрѣг. году . августѣ въ . днь боари|на и бо|шова ратново
воеводы якова | пу|тосовича делегарда во|нѣво г|дна въ | е|ко|лмѣ в
ко|лѣ и в р8|сѣ ка| еха| и3 велико|во новагорода . взято про ево
боярско| | обихо| с погосто| в ко|рмы .
с су|дещково погоста взято .ї. чети бѣ3 по|л8 б|мины о|са .ї. куро| . |
3 сарецкова погоста взято .їн. хлѣ|цо| .ї. чети о|са .ї. куро| . | с
кѣпи|сково погоста взято .ї. хлѣ|цо| . | чет с соминою о|са .ї. куро| .

(I:129)

Type of text Harvest and confiscation book (*Užinnye otpisnye knigi*).

Pages 20

Year(s) 1616

Area Vodskaja *pjatina*, Polužskaja *polovina*.

Summary Report on the quantities of rye of varying quality sown, harvested and milled on a number of estates (belonging to Nikita Tyrkov, Oleksej Osokin, Postnik Ryndin, Grigorej Jazykov, Vasilej Chvostov, Michail Mustofin, Zacharej Bibikov and others) in Vodskaja *pjatina*, Polužskaja *polovina*. One sheaf in every four or six was confiscated by the state. Sometimes it is noted who received harvested grain, e.g. under-secretary Dmitrej Ignat'ev and Semen Osokin. On one farm, the rye crop had been stolen by thieves and on another Swedish soldiers had milled the rye before it had dried and taken it to the fortress at Tesovo. It is also reported that some taxable rye was stolen by the Swedes from the Church of St Nicholas in Butkovskoj pogost when they plundered the church.

Grigorej Obol'njaninov and under-secretary Ivan Prokof'ev officiated, having arrived in the area on 12 July 1616 on the instructions of Jakob De la Gardie and Ivan Odoevskij.

Nikol'skoj-Butkovskoj, Luskaj and Klimeckoj-Tesovskoj pogosts.

Tomilka Oleksejev, *nikol'skoj d'jaček* in Budkovskoj pogost, acted as scribe.

The book is signed with the *skrepa* of under-secretary Grigorej Sobakin in the right margin of each recto, and with a *skrepa* in the lower margin.

Notes On the first page it is noted that the book was filed on 8 August 1616 by Jakov Častoj.

Extract
Page 17

ѣ ѡбоего ѡтписные џ выдеѣные ржи будеѣ в гѣдрве жиѣтнице на бѣлои
.ѣе. чеѣти с полуѡсминою и поѣ чеѣтвеѣрика ржи .
а мякина и колюсь ѡт той ржи продана волостныѣ людеѣ а денегъ за
ту мякину и за колоѣ взято .ѣ. аѣтыѣ .д. деѣ | а соломы волостные люди
нихто не купиѣ . а ухобоѣѣ | ѡт тоѣ ржи чеѣт бес полуѡсмины григореѣ
да иванъ будучи у тоѣ гѣдрва хлѣба иѣдержали на кваѣ и ѡ тоѣ | что
королеѣѣского величѣства боѣариѣ ѣаковъ пуѣтосовиѣ || ѣкажеѣт .

(I:130)

Type of text Firewood book (*Drovjanye knigi*).

Pages 64 + 4 fragments

Year(s) 1616

Area Novgorod the Great.

Summary Purchases of empty houses on Torgovaja storona for firewood for “the boyars’ houses”. These purchases were made by the *volostnyje starosti* of the crown villages, by order of under-secretary Grigorej Sobakin.

Entries record the date of the purchase, as well as the name of the seller, the street, a short description of the building and the purchase price.

1 July–22 October 1616. (Pp. 3–5; 33–36.)

Deliveries of wood to the boyars’ households. Only three boyars are mentioned by name: Hans Boije, Jakob De la Gardie and Svante Banér. Boije received wood throughout the period, De la Gardie until 3 August. From 4 August, Banér received wood instead of De la Gardie. *Posyločnyj podjačej* Devjatoj Ivanov officiated, on the instructions of under-secretary Grigorej Sobakin at the *Dvorcovej prikaz*.

1 July–22 October 1616. (Pp. 7–26; 39–61.)

The book is signed with the *skrepa* of under-secretary Devjatoj Ivanov in the lower margin.

The four fragments are narrow strips, “bookmarks”, 1–2 cm wide, cut from a book constituting a rough draft (the text cannot be identified).

Notes On the first page, an inscription in German, including the year 1614.

Old numbering: N.26.

Extract
Pages 4, 7

июля въ л днѣ на варескиѣ 8лицы 8 истомѣ | почѣлочника кѣпле^н дво^р на дворѣ хором^м | го^рница да клѣ^т да сѣни да на дворѣ ба^ниня дано са всѣ хоромы два ру^бли дес^ят | а^лтѣнь

на кюковлѣ^в дво^р пунтосовича дѣлега^р да дано | шѣсть во^з дро^в . | того ж дни на а^нць боѣ^в дво^р мартиновича дано | три वोсы дро^в . | въ в днѣ на кюковлѣ^в дво^р пѣнтосовича дано чѣты|рѣ वोsa дро^в . | того ж дни на а^нсь боѣ^в дво^р мартиновича дано чѣтырѣ वोsa | дровъ .

(I:131)

Type of text Inspection book (*Dozornye knigi*).

Pages 16

Year(s) 1615

Area Šelonskaja *pjatina*, Zaleskaja *polovina*.

Summary Inspection of Peredol'skoj and Petrovskoj pogosts. The names of peasants and *bobyli* are recorded, together with the areas of land that they farm. It is also stated which individuals have died or disappeared since the last inspection (by Matfej Murav'ev), and which villages and lands are deserted. Most peasants have been killed or disappeared. The inspection was conducted by Silvester Zinov'ev, *gubnoj starosta* of Vodskaja *pjatina*, Polužskaja *polovina*, and under-secretary Pervoj Ondreev. It was carried out on the written instructions of Ivan Odoevskij and secretary Måns Mårtensson.

October 1615.

The book has a *skrepa* in the lower margin only.

Notes Five pages in the book are blank.

Extract
Page 5

в шѣло^Ѡско^И пѣтинѣ в залеско^И половинѣ . | в перѣдо^Лско^М погостѣ . за ма^Тѳеѣмъ за му^лра^Ѡѣвы^М . сѣ^Лцо гор^ка ша^Ѳрова вы^Зжена да^Ѡно ѡ^Т воро^Ѡ бобылѣ^И нѣ^Т пашни не пахана . | (др^Ѡ) по^Лго^рѣ а в нѣ^И кр^Стыя^Ѡ (Ѡ) сашко ма^Тѳеѣ^Ѡ | про^Звище враго^Ѡ с сѣ^О s гашко^М (Ѡ) друга^Ѡко | нестеро^Ѡ да бобыл (Ѡ) ѳѣдо^Тко нюди^Ѡ | а иныѣ кр^Стыяне поме^рли и побиты ѡ^Т воро^Ѡ | и ѡ^Т немецки^Х люде^И | а иныѣ ро^Збрели^С бѣ^Звестно | в живущѣ^М было по^Л по^Л тре^Ти вы^Ти

(I:132)

Type of text	Provision accounts (<i>Kniga razdači nemeckich kormov</i>).
Pages	16
Year(s)	1615
Area	Not indicated.
Summary	<p>Rye, oats, barley, malt etc. were supplied to the troops of Krister Hansson, among others, between 2 November and 12 December 1615. Ivan Boranov and <i>gubnoj starosta</i> Selivestr Zenov'ev officiated, by order of Ivan Odoevskij and Hans Boije. The grain was issued to various individuals: the scribe Andrej, <i>desjatnik</i> Vlas, <i>vachtmistr</i> Jagan, <i>sotnik</i> Anc Benc and others.</p> <p>The book is signed in the lower margin with the <i>skrepa</i> of Selivestr Zenov'ev.</p>
Notes	<p>On p. 9 (all the following pages are blank), an inscription in German, including the year 1613.</p> <p>Seven pages in the book are blank.</p>
Extract <i>Pages 4–5</i>	<p>дано проѡосу ма^Тѡею да захару ѡсмина жита . дано ва^Хми^Стру ягану три че^Т ржи с полуѡсминою и с че^Твѣрико^М . дѣся^Тнику власу дано три че^Т жита две че^Т ржи бѣ^С полуѡсмины ка^К а^Нць бѣ^Нць приехалъ . того Ж дни дано тумасу че^Т жита . со^Тнику а^Нць бѣ^Нцу дано се^М че^Ти с осминою бѣ^С получѣ^Твѣ рика ржи і жита че^Т ѡ^Вса . дека^Бря въ .г. дн дано сѣврину че [!] бѣ^С полуѡсмины жита того Ж дни дано писарю а^Ндрѣю ѡсмина о^Вса .</p>

(I:133)

Type of text	Provision accounts (<i>Kniga sbora nemeckich kormov</i>).
Pages	16
Year(s)	1615/16
Area	Vodskaja <i>pjatina</i> .
Summary	<p>Requisition of grain for Swedish troops from the estates in the pogosts around the Ivnja fortress: Petrovskoj, Peredol'skoj, Gorodenskoj and Butkovskoj pogosts. The requisition was conducted by Fedor Odincov and Seliverst Zenov'ev, by order of Ivan Odoevskij and Hans Boije. Min'ka Grigor'ev was appointed as sworn man.</p> <p>21 December 1615–30 January 1616.</p> <p>The book is unsigned.</p>
Notes	On the first page, an inscription in German, including the year 1613.
Extract <i>Page 4</i>	<p>ѳедо^р оди^нцо^в да гу^бнои сєливе^рсть сєно^вє въ ро^зложили по погоста^м которыє при писаны ко^рмами к ивѣ^нскому ѿстрошку нємецки^м ратны^м ко^нны^м и пєши^м людємь по росписє^м на соро^к днє [!] дєкѿбрѿя съ кѿг числа . да гє^нварѿя по ѿ число а что у ко во какова хлѣба взѿто по ѿ^тмєру цє лова^тника ми^нки григо^рєва и тому книги . погость пєтровско^и бѣосло^вского мн^ст^рѿя с во^тчины взѿто . ѳ. чє^ти ржи и жита да ѿсмина ѿвса .</p>

(I:134)

Type of text	Provision accounts (<i>Kniga razdači nemeckich kormov</i>).
Pages	20
Year(s)	1616
Area	Not indicated.
Summary	<p>Rye, oats and barley were supplied to Krister Hansson's troops between 12 January and 13 March 1616. Ivan Boranov and <i>gubnoj starosta</i> Seliverst Zenov'ev officiated, by order of Ivan Odoevskij and Hans Boije. The grain was issued to various individuals: <i>sotnik</i> Anc Benc, Irik Isakov, <i>desjatnik</i> Ondrej, Jakov <i>nemčin</i> (the Swede), <i>desjatnik</i> Jurej, <i>vachtmistr</i> Jagan, the scribe Simon, <i>nemčin</i> Knut, the scribe Ondrej, <i>desjatnik</i> Vlas and others.</p> <p>The book is signed in the lower margin with the <i>skrepa</i> of Selivestr Zenov'ev.</p>
Notes	On the first page, an inscription in German, including the year 1613.
Extract Page 7	<p>би всего дано крѣтоаѣсонове роты нѣмецкиѣм раѣныѣм коѣныѣм людеѣм по росписи на сорок днѣи дѣкѣбрѣа съ ѣаѣ числа . да гѣѣварѣа по ѣ число . восьмьдѣсѣаѣ сѣмь чѣѣи бѣѣ трѣѣѣника . ржи и жита . да ѣ . чѣѣи ѣвса да сѣѣскому дѣаѣѣку дано ругѣи ѣсмина жита да шишу матюшки дано на хлѣбы ѣсмиѣна жита</p>

(I:135)

Type of text Confiscation book (*Četvertnye knigi*).

Pages 16

Year(s) 1616

Area Vodskaja *pjatina*, Polužskaja *polovina*.

Summary A quarter of the harvest (wheat, barley, oats, peas, linseed and hemp) was confiscated by the crown from Nikita Tyrkov's estate of Belaja in Butkovskoj pogost.

The confiscation was conducted by Grigorej Obol'njaninov and under-secretary Ivaš Prokof'ev, by order of Jakob De la Gardie and according to instructions from the interpreter and translator Irek Ondreev (Erik Andersson). The order was given on 25 August 1616.

Under-secretary Ivaš Prokof'ev acted as scribe.

The book is signed with the *skrepa* of under-secretary Grigorej Sobakin in the right margin of each recto, and with a *skrepa* in the lower margin.

Notes On the first page it is noted that the book was filed on 9 September 1616 by Ivan Prokof'ev.

Extract
Pages 11–12

ѡ иѣвка власова ѡжато .г̃. копны жи|та плохово ѿ копны ѡвса плохово
Ж | и и^з того числа выделѣно на г^сдрѣа .д.г̃ сно|па .ѡс. снопо^в жита
плохово .н̃. снопо^в | ѡ^вса плохово Ж да у нево Ж выделѣно по^л
че^тве|рика гороху | ѡ матю^шки васи^лѣва ѡжато .г̃. копны || н̃. снопо^в
жита плохово .ѿ. копны .н̃. | сноповъ ѡвса плохово Ж | и и^з того числа
выделѣно на г^сдрѣа д^г снопа | н̃з. снопо^в с полуснопо^м жита плохово | з̃.
снопо^в ѡвса плохово Ж да у него Ж выделѣно | по^л по^л че^тверика
гороху

(I:136)

Type of text Revenue and expenditure book (*Prichodnye i raschodnye knigi*), real estate transfer deeds (*Kupčie zapisi*).

Pages 1146 + 16 fragments

Year(s) 1603–1612/13

Area Vodskaja, Derevskaja and Obonežskaja *pjatinj*.

Summary 1. Taxes, fees and rents charged for cultivated land, fishing rights, occupation of farms, haymaking, swan hunting, granted petitions, burials etc. The entries record who was taxed and for what, the area (e.g. the pogost or village) and sometimes the year. Taxes could be levied on a village, a monastery (among them Aleksandr Svirskij monastery) or individuals.

The book begins in 1603, in the village of Trjasovo, and continues up to 1612. Other villages mentioned are Vol-daj, Tesovo, Golino and Korolevo, together with Korostynskoj and Burežskoj pogosts. Entries report the sums paid in, the persons by whose order they were collected, the individuals handing in the money, and the purpose for which the money was intended. As a result of disturbances or poverty, fees and taxes were not always collected.

Expenses (pp. 923–1137) for the use of horses and vehicles, for firewood, bread, fish, rope, window glass, tallow (for candles) etc. Large sums were disbursed to Swedish troops. Salaries of various state officials and priests. *D'jak* Pjatoj Grigor'ev, for example, received 50 roubles a year. Expenditure was often ordered by De la Gardie and Odoevskij, but also by Måns Mårtensson and the *d'jaki* Pjatoj Grigor'ev and Tret'jak Kopnin. The nun Dar'ja Olekseevna at the Vvedenskij convent was allocated money for wheat, rye, oats, malt etc. It is often stated to whom the money was paid out and whether that person gave a receipt for it. Expenditure for the years 1611–13 is recorded.

2. Eight registrations of deeds, each concerning homesteads on church land, spanning the period 11 October 1611–25 July 1612 (pp. 877–904).

Pp. 3–153 are signed with the *skrepa* of *d'jak* Ivan Timofeev, by order of De la Gardie, and dated 17 August 1613. Apart from this, the book is unsigned.

3. A loose sheet from a roll, containing a petition from Ivaško Kolyčev addressed to De la Gardie and Odoevskij, requesting exemption from rent for hay which the Swedes have harvested and taken. On the reverse, a decision and a date, 15 July 1612.

Notes

At the beginning of the book, between the book and the cover, is a loose, undated leaf with Swedish text. This is a statement concerning the manuscript by “Mikael Raieffsky, Chaplain to the Russian Legation”. See Nordlander, 1984, p. 4, for further details. In addition, there are 13 narrow strips with text (“bookmarks”) and a sheet from a roll. On the cover and on p. 1 is the inscription: Cod. VII. a) 20, a.

Extract

Pages 62–63

рядо^к пскове^ц а в не^м в живуще^м два двора | да сто пята^г году по
перепи^сным^м кн^игам стах^я мотя|гина новоприбы^л дво^р и обо^е три
дво^ра | obroку пята^ца^т а^лт^нь пошли^нь по^лпята^ы | де^нги
города ладоги на поса^дцки^х люде^х на оила^тке иванове | с товариши с
ры^бны^х лове^л на сто ше^стон на деся^т год^д | obroку три^ца^тсе^м рубле^в и
три а^лт^на по^лчетвер^ты де^нги | пошли^н дворе^цко^г и дьячи^х руб^ль и
два^ца^тво^смь | а^лт^нь три де^нги с руб^ля по деся^{ти} де^не^г а сро^к т^ьмь |
де^нгамь се^мень д^нь

по грамоте бл^женные^е памя^ти г^сдря ц^ря | и велико^г кн^зя о^едора
и^вановича вс^еа р^сси^и | а^ле^кса^ндровы пустыни сви^рского на игуме^н
де^бни^се з бра^тею з др^вни з дв^рниага obroку р⁸б^ль | пошли^н деся^т де^не^г

(I:137)

Type of text Customs book from Novgorod (*Tamožennaja kniga*), horse-trading contracts (*Dogovory o torgovle lošadimi*).

Pages 288

Year(s) 1613/14

Area Novgorod the Great.

Summary 1. Customs book for the period 1 September 1613–1 September 1614. By order of Jakob De la Gardie, Ivan Odoevskij and the *d'jaki* Måns Mårtensson and Semen Lutochin, customs duties were collected by the chief customs officers Ivan (no surname, hole in the paper) and Parfen Jakovlev and their colleagues at the custom house in Novgorod the Great. The duties were paid by merchants who registered their goods at the custom house. The merchandise came from Novgorod, Porchov, Staraja Russa, Ivanogorod, Tichvin and elsewhere. The weights and values of the goods are recorded, together with the various types of duty. The goods recorded include fresh fish, honey, butter, salt, herring, grain, cattle etc.

1 September 1613–1 September 1614.

The book is not signed.

2. Included in the book are horse-trading contracts (pp. 97–192 and 271–342). Each contract contains the names of the buyer and seller of the horse and their places of residence. Their title or occupation is also often mentioned. Most of the individuals referred to are peasants, living in Novgorod; some belong to the Swedish military forces. A detailed description is given of the horse, including its colour, age, sex and whether its mane lies to the right or the left. Finally, the price is stated and the sum payable in branding duty, *pjatennye pošliny*.

These pages are not part of the customs records. Cf. Series I:141.

Notes The book has been fully restored. Certain pages are badly damaged and difficult to read.

The book includes pages comprising horse-trading contracts (pp. 97–192 and 271–342). These contracts have ended up in the customs book by mistake. Probably the error oc-

curred when a book of horse-trading contracts was restored at the same time as the customs book. The hands are similar.

Extract
Pages 51–52

се̑ѣтиа̑б̑ря в' .и. днь та̑м̑ги и поголо̑вново с свѣжи̑х̑ ры̑б̑ собрано | се̑мь
а̑л̑ты̑ѣ̑ с полуде̑ѣ̑гою . |
замы̑тны̑е пошлины два а̑л̑тна̑ па̑т̑ дє̑нє̑ѣ̑ . |
тово̑ ж̑ дни̑ ѡ̑ви̑л̑ но̑в̑городе̑ц̑ ѡ̑ва̑ѣ̑ марко̑в̑ с никитины̑ | ѡ̑лицы̑ в ка̑р̑басе̑
два̑тца̑т̑ па̑т̑ ме̑хо̑в̑ соли̑ кр̑с̑т̑и̑ки̑ . | да двѣ̑ че̑твє̑р̑тинки̑ се̑л̑ди̑ приве̑з̑ ис̑
колывани̑ | вѣ̑сомь̑ соли̑ два̑тца̑т̑ ше̑с̑ть̑ бє̑р̑ковє̑скъ̑ два̑ пу̑да̑ || це̑на̑ соли̑
.ѣ̑з̑. р̑б̑лє̑в̑ с пол̑тиною̑ се̑л̑ди̑ три̑ р̑б̑ли̑ | та̑м̑ги̑ ѡ̑ло̑ц̑ вс̑яти̑
два̑тца̑т̑дє̑в̑ят̑ а̑л̑ты̑ѣ̑ пол̑три̑ти̑ дє̑ѣ̑ги̑ |
замы̑ту̑ дє̑с̑ят̑ а̑л̑ты̑ѣ̑ с полуде̑ѣ̑гою . и по̑ па̑м̑ати̑ | за̑ припи̑с̑ю̑ д̑ја̑ка̑
мо̑ѣ̑ши̑ ма̑р̑ты̑новича̑ тѣ̑х̑ дє̑нє̑ѣ̑ | на̑ не̑м̑̑ вз̑яти̑ не̑ вє̑лє̑но̑ .

(I:138, 139)

These books are not included in the catalogue, since they have a different provenance from the other documents of the Occupation archives (see Foreword).

(I:140)

- Type of text Revenue book (*Prichodnye knigi*).
- Pages 788 + 1 fragment
- Year(s) 1610/11, 1611/12
- Area All the *pjatiny*, the city of Novgorod, Porchov and other towns.
- Summary Revenue from the collection of different types of taxes in Derevskaja, Vodskaja, Bežeckaja, Obonežskaja and Šelonskaja *pjatiny*. Information is recorded for the two halves of each *pjatina*. Arrears of taxes from previous years, from 1606/07 on, are listed. Entries record how much has been collected for past years from different *pjatiny*, pogosts, towns and monasteries.
- Continuous records of revenue from taxes paid by monastic estates, different types of fees from the chancelleries, taxes for the maintenance of cannoneers, for the provision of horses and vehicles for postmen, taxes on land holdings, rents on arable holdings, taxes for the maintenance of Swedish troops, rents for market stalls, premises (for storage of goods) and other rents, sauna fees, fishing fees, customs duties, income of the Mint in the form of *efimki*, income from state gardens, taverns, mills etc. Revenue from earlier years and “current” revenue are interspersed throughout the book.
- The entries are not in strict chronological order.
- The book is signed with the *skrepa* of *d'jak* Andrej Lyscov in the right margin of each recto.
- A fragment, a “bookmark” (approx. 15 × 2 cm).
- Notes Quires 45–49 (pp. 664a–664m) have been excised, leaving only a narrow stub. Several pages have been torn out, e.g. between pp. 64 and 65, 240 and 241, 326 and 327. In all, 57 quires.
- 347 pages in the book are blank.

Extract

Pages 225–226

тамги в' пятинѧ |
тамга в бѣжѣцкои ѿ в дѣрѣвскон пятицѣ на млѣвѣ и на мстинскиѧ
ряткѣѧ | срокъ сентября въ .а дн |
во .рѣи.м годѹ собрано тоѣ пошлѣны | дѣвятнацѣт рублѣв ѿ дѣсят алтнѣ
| по .лче .тверты денгы |
августа въ а д боровицкоѣ рѣдкѹ | у целова .лника у ѿвдоки .м васи .лѣва
пошлинѣ таможенныхъ || что ѿнѣ собра .л в боровичаѧ пошлинѣ | с
торговыхъ людѣи с воску и з хлѣба | и с соли и з живота с коро .в во рѣ .м |
году послѣ литовскиѧ людѣи воины | сѣмнацѣт алтынѣ две дѣнги
всѧто

(I:141)

Type of text	Horse-trading contracts (<i>Dogovory o torgovle lošad'mi</i>).
Pages	232
Year(s)	Not dated
Area	Novgorod the Great.
Summary	The book contains 445 horse-trading contracts. Each contract includes the names of the buyer and seller of the horse and their places of residence. Their title or occupation is also often mentioned. Most of the individuals mentioned are peasants, living in Novgorod; some belong to the Swedish military forces. A detailed description is given of the horse, including its colour, age and sex and whether its mane lies to the right or the left. Finally, the price is stated and the sum payable in branding duty, <i>pjatennye pošliny</i> .
Notes	The dates of the contracts show that the book originally contained contracts for the first part of the year according to the Russian calendar of that time, i.e. from 1 September to the following 1 March. The year is not given in any of the existing contracts, but with the help of the name of one of the buyers it is possible to narrow down the range of possibilities. The buyer in question, petty boyar Dmitrej Bestužev, is known to have left Novgorod in 1615, and thus the book cannot have been written later than the year beginning 1 September 1614.
Extract Page 118	декабрь въ д днь купи-л новгородецъ обросишко иоимовъ сѣ с лубяницы улицы мери гнъд грива на лево во 168 звѣзда с отлысиною ѿ. лѣт да-л .г. рѣбли с четю прода-л троецкой кре стыани сєргѣева мнѣтрѣ села сыти на михаила карповъ сѣ пѣтѣннѣ патѣннѣные пошлины всѣто шесть деняг тово ж дѣи купи-л неѣдача никити сѣ ржевити жєрєбѣць сѣр грива на лево .ѿ. лѣт да-л в рѣбли к.г. а-лты в де прода-л новгородецъ о-тонь мини сѣ с бардовы ѡлицы мясникъ патѣннѣные пошлины всѣто шесть деняг

Skoklostersamlingen, number E 8609

Type of text	Customs book (<i>tamožennye knigi</i>)
Pages	454
Year(s)	1614/15
Area	Novgorod the Great
Summary	<p>Customs records giving details of individuals who handed in goods for customs clearance and of the nature and weight or volume of the goods concerned. Finally, the total prices of the goods and the duties levied are recorded. Goods mentioned include hops, honey, salt, sugar, raisins, butter, fat, fish of various kinds, wine, skins, foreign cloths and dyes. The merchants came from Novgorod and the surrounding area, and also from Staraja Russa and Ivangorod. At the end of the book there are references to merchants from Rugodiv, Viborg, Lübeck, Kolyvan, France (p. 390) and Scotland (p. 391). Totals of the customs duties levied are also given.</p> <p>8 September 1614–20 August 1615. The book is unsigned.</p>
Notes	<p>The book has no cover. On p. 3 there is an inscription in Swedish: “Slavonska Contains old customs records”.</p> <p>On p. 9, in the right margin, a comment in Swedish on the Russian date: “7123 [after the] creation of the world = 1615 Christo”.</p> <p>This book was found by Laila Nordquist in 1997.</p>

Series	Baltiska fogderäkenskaper, number F 425
Type of text	Customs book (<i>tamozennye knigi</i>)
Pages	42
Year(s)	1616, 1618
Area	Nevskoe Ust'e
Summary	<p>Customs records divided into two parts. The first part contains details of state customs duties paid by Swedish and Russian merchants who travelled from Nevskoe Ust'e to Orešek and Novgorod and back and who traded at Nevskoe Ust'e.</p> <p>Duties were collected by order of Jakob De la Gardie in accordance with regulations and with the directions of <i>d'jak</i> Semen Lutochin. Under-secretary Ivan Nemkov and the sworn man Bogdan Gagarin of Nevskoe Ust'e officiated. Entries record the goods in question and their prices, as reported by <i>prikaznoj</i> Fredrik Möller. Customs duties were levied in accordance with special regulations issued by the Swedes and earlier regulations laid down by the Russians.</p> <p>The second part contains particulars of goods from Rugodiv, Kolyvan, Lübeck, Viborg, Åbo, Stockholm, Novgorod and Ivangorod, delivered by Swedish and Russian merchants to Jakob De la Gardie, Måns Mårtensson and other "great boyars".</p> <p>Signed at the foot of pp. 5–9 with the <i>skrepy</i> of Bogdanko and under-secretary Ivanko Nemkov. Apart from this, the book is unsigned.</p> <p>5 May–3 November 1616 and 8 May–30 September 1618.</p>
Notes	<p>On the first page there is a descriptive heading in German, including the year 1616.</p> <p>On the first page of the second part (p. 29), the year 1617/18 and an inscription in Russian.</p> <p>On p. 28 is the name "Lascapelliss", presumably a corruption of De la Chapelle, Adam Rikard (the captain of a company of dragoons).</p> <p>The book is included in the volume <i>Baltiska fogderäkenskaper</i> ("Baltic revenue accounts") F 425, which apart from this customs book only contains Swedish accounts. It was found by Adrian Selin in October 2000.</p>

Bibliography

This bibliography is limited to works using source material from the Occupation Archives. See also Bibliography in Part 2, pp. 604.

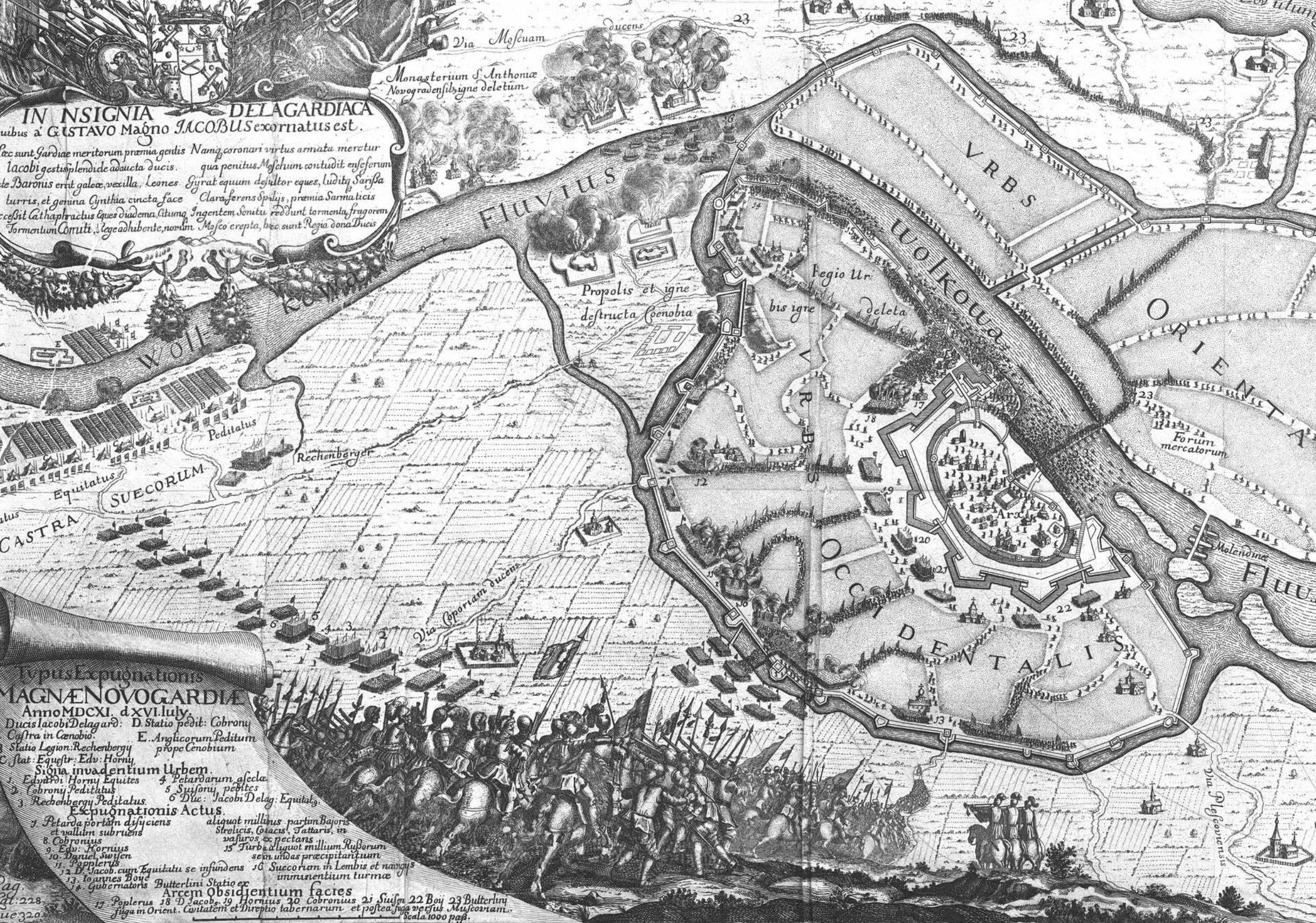
- Ambrosiani, P. "Some Observations on the Relationship between Lake Names and Village Names in Northwest Russia", *Explorare necesse est. Hyllningskrift till Barbro Nilsson*. Acta Universitatis Stockholmiensis. Stockholm Slavic Studies 28 (Stockholm, 2002), pp. 15–24.
- "The Novgorod Occupation Archives in Stockholm: A Unique Historical and Linguistic Source", *Monastic Traditions. Selected proceedings of the Fourth International Hilandar Conference*. The Ohio State University, 14–15 August 1998 (2003), pp. 1–10.
 - "Toponimika Novgorodskoj zemli v Novgorodskom okkupacionnom archive g. Stokgol'ma: Dudorovskij pogost", *Swedish Contributions to the Thirteenth International Congress of Slavists, Ljubljana, 15–21 August 2003*. Slavica Lundensia Supplementa 2 (Lund, 2003), pp. 7–20.
 - "Finska och ryska bebyggelsenamn i Ingermanland", *Namn och kulturella kontakter i Östersjöområdet*. Handlingar från NORNA:s 30 symposium i Visby 14–16 september 2001. NORNA-rapporter, 78 (2003), pp. 60–73.
- Berggren, E. G. "Den svenska myntningen i Novgorod under 'oredans tid'", *Nordisk numismatisk unions medlemsblad*, maj 1967, pp. 125–129.
- Berglund, A. and Zakharov, V.V. *The Novgorod Mint during the Swedish Occupation 1611–1617* (Alexandria, VA, USA, 1983).
- Birnbaum, H. "Novgorodiana Stockholmiensia. I. Zur Bedeutung und Geschichte der Novgoroder Akten des Stockholmer Reichsarchivs", *Scando-Slavica* 10, 1964, pp. 154–173.
- Bodin, P-A. "Ryska dokument i Riksarkivet från Gustav II Adolfs tid", *Livrustkammaren* 16:5 (1983), pp. 116–132.
- Clason, S. *Förteckning över Ockupationsarkivet från Novgorod 1611–1617, Serie 1, Serie 2*. [Handwritten], Swedish National Archives (Stockholm, 1904).
- Dmitrievsky, S. *Ockupationsarkivet från Novgorod 1611–1617, I, II. Personregister III*. [Typewritten], Swedish National Archives (Stockholm, 1955–1961).
- Čerepnin, L. V. "Novye materialy o d'jake Ivane Timofeeve – avtore 'Vremennika'", *Istoričeskij arhiv* 1960:4, pp. 162–177.
- "Obzor fonda novgorodskih dokumentov, chranjaščichsja v Gosudarstvennom archive Švecii v Stokgol'me", *Problemy istočnikovedenija* 9 (Moskva, 1961), pp. 221–257.
 - "Materialy po istorii ruskoj kul'tury i rusko-švedskih kul'turnych svjazej XVII v. v archivach Švecii", *TODRL XVII* (1961), pp. 454–481.
- Čerepnin, L. V., Šumilov, V.N. and Aleksandrova, M.I. "Dokumenty po istorii SSSR i rusko-švedskih otnošenij v archivach Švecii", *Istoričeskij arhiv* 1959:6, pp. 113–126.

- “V istoričeskich archivach Švecii”, *Vestnik AN SSSR* 10 (1959), pp. 82–84.
- Jakubov, K. “Russkie rukopisi stogkol'mskogo gosudarstvennogo archiva”, *Iz čtenij v Imperatorskom Obščestve Istorii i Drevnostej Rossijskich pri Moskovskom Universitete za 1890. kn. I, otđ. 2, pp. 1–38; kn. IV, otđ. 3, pp. 39–78* (Moskva, 1891).
- Kalnins, I. “Ockupationsarkivet från Novgorod 1611–1617”, *Meddelanden från Svenska Riksarkivet för åren 1976–1977* (Stockholm, 1980), pp. 136–141.
- “Nya rön kring Ockupationsarkivet från Novgorod 1611–1617. Rapport från ett pågående registreringsarbete”, *Meddelanden från Svenska Riksarkivet för åren 1987–1991* (1996), pp. 109–120.
- *Ockupationsarkivet från Novgorod. Regester*. [Handwritten], Swedish National Archives (Stockholm, 1996).
- Kepsu, S. “Inkereen nimistön ja asutuksen vaiheita”, *Kalevalaseuran vuosikirja* 69–70 (1990), pp. 149–166.
- Kobzareva, E. I. “Novgorodskie služilye soslovija v period švedskoj okkupacii goroda (1611–1615 gody)”, *Prošloe Novgoroda i novgorodskoj zemli. Materialy naučnoj konferencii* (Velikij Novgorod, 2000), pp. 80–85.
- “Novyj dokument k istorii utverždenija švedskoj vlasti v Novgorode v 1611 g.”, *Prošloe Novgoroda i novgorodskoj zemli. Materialy naučnoj konferencii 13–15 nojabrja 2000 g.* (Velikij Novgorod, 2001), pp. 162–166.
- “Utverždenie i mehanizmy sochranenija švedskoj vlasti v Novgorode v period Smuty”, *XIV konferencija po izučeniju skandinavskih stran i Finljandii* (Moskva–Archangeľsk, 2001), pp. 55–57.
- “Pomestnye dela perioda švedskoj okkupacii Novgoroda”, *Prošloe Novgoroda i novgorodskoj zemli. Materialy naučnoj konferencii, Č. 1* (Velikij Novgorod, 2002), pp. 143–147.
- “Novgorodskoe dvorjanstvo na službe u švedov v period okkupacii goroda (1611–1615 gg.)”, *Rossija i Švecija v srednevekov'e i novoe vremja: archivnoe i muzejnoe nasledie. Ryssland och Sverige under medeltiden och den nya tiden: arkiv- och museiarvet. (Trudy Gosudarstvennogo Istoričeskogo Muzeja)* (Moskva, 2002), pp. 103–118.
- “Peregovory Novgoroda so švedami ob izbranii Karla Filippa na russkij prestol”, *Novgorodskij istoričeskij sbornik* 9 (19) (Sankt-Peterburg, 2003), pp. 339–381.
- “Protivostojanie Pskova i Novgoroda v period Smuty”, *Pskov v russkoj i evropejskoj istorii (k 1100-letiju pervogo letopisnogo upominanija)* (Moskva, 2004), pp. 295–302.
- *Švedskaja okkupacija Novgoroda v period Smuty XVII v.* [in print]
- Kovalenko, G. M. “Archivnye izyskanija S. V. Solov'eva v Švecii”, *Skandinavskij sbornik* XXXII (Tallinn, 1988), pp. 179–183.
- *Tamožennaja zapis' 1615 g. O vzimanii pošlin v Nevskom ust'e* (Novgorod, 1998).
- *Kandidat na prestol. Iz istorii političeskich i kul'turnych svjazej Rossii i Švecii X–XX vv.* (Sankt-Peterburg, 1999).
- “Vneėkonomičeskaja informacija v novgorodskich tamožennyh knigach načala XVII v.”, *Torgovlja, kupečestvo i tamožennoe delo v Rossii v XVI–XVII vv. Sbornik materialov meždunarodnoj naučnoj konferencii* (Sankt-Peterburg, 2001).
- Lind, J. “‘Ryssesablen’, ‘Finlands Björn’, Novgorods løve samt nogle fisk. En strid på väben”, *Historisk tidskrift för Finland* 4 (Helsingfors, 1983), pp. 373–393.
- Löfstrand, E. “Kvinnorna i Ockupationsarkivet”, *Explorare necesse est. Hyllningskrift till Barbro Nilsson*. Acta Universitatis Stockholmiensis. Stockholm Slavic Studies 28 (Stockholm, 2002), pp. 159–169.

- “Ženskie sud’by Smutnogo vremeni”, *Čelo1* (Velikij Novgorod, 2003), pp. 69–75.
- “Okupationsarkivet från Novgorod: en presentation”, *Rossija i Švecija v srednevekov’e i novoe vremja: arhivnoe i muzejnoe nasledie. Ryssland och Sverige under medeltiden och den nya tiden: arkiv- och museiarvet. Trudy Gosudarstvennogo Istoričeskogo muzeja* (Moskva, 2002), pp. 119–125.
- Magnusson, L. *Mynt och priser i Ryssland under tidigt 1600-tal*. Examensarbete C/D. Slaviska institutionen, Uppsala universitet [Typewritten], 1996.
- Molčanov, A. A. “Novaja publikacija novgorodskogo aktovogo materiala načala XVII v. iz švedskogo nacional’nogo archiva”, *Istorija SSSR I* (1989), pp. 219–223.
- Myhre, S-A. *Den pseudo-aristoteliske “Problemata” i Russland. Tekstutgave og språklig analyse*. Hovedoppgave ved Institutt for østeuropeiske og orientalske studier, Universitetet i Oslo, Serie I:138 a [Typewritten] (Oslo, 1998).
- Norberg, E. “Novgorodiana Stockholmiensia. Some Slavic Collections in the National Archives”, *The Common Archival Heritage of States and Nations of Central and Eastern Europe* (Warszawa, 1998), pp. 79–85.
- Nordlander, I. *Real Estate Transfer Deeds in Novgorod 1609–1616. Text and Commentary*. Acta Universitatis Stockholmiensis. Stockholm Slavic Studies 18 (Stockholm, 1987).
- “Okupationsarkivet från Novgorod”, *Arkiv hemma och ute*. Årsbok för Riksarkivet och Landsarkiven 1995 (1995), pp. 54–62.
- “Mestopoloženie novgorodskich kabakov vo vremja švedskoj okkupacii 1611–1617 g.”, *Novgorodskij istoričeskij sbornik* 6 (16) (Sankt-Peterburg, 1997), pp. 182–188.
- “Okkupacionnyj archiv Novgoroda 1611–1617 gg.”, *Novgorodskij istoričeskij sbornik* 6 (16) (Sankt-Peterburg, 1997), pp. 285–289.
- Nordlander, I., Sundberg, H. “The Novgorod Taverns during the Swedish Occupation 1611–1617”, *Podobaet” panjat” s”tvoriti. Essays to the Memory of Anders Sjöberg*. Acta Universitatis Stockholmiensis. Stockholm Slavic Studies 24 (Stockholm, 1995), pp. 139–156.
- Nordquist, L. “Okupationsarkivet från Novgorod – ett europeiskt kulturarv”, *Från Handskrift till <XML>. Informationshantering och kulturarv* (Uppsala, 2003), pp. 47–60.
- Pereswetoff-Morath, A. [A. I. Peresvetov-Murat] “Iz Rostova v Ingermanlandiju. M. A. Peresvetov i drugie russkie bajjory”, *Novgorodskij istoričeskij sbornik* 7 (17) (Sankt-Peterburg, 1999), pp. 36–78.
- “‘Otiosorum hominum receptacula’: Orthodox Religious Houses in Ingria, 1615–52”, *Scando-Slavica* 49 (2003), pp. 105–129.
- “‘Chuntries Where No Clerks Sing’: On the Russianness of the Ingrian Bayors, 1617–1704”, [forthcoming in the proceedings of the Kunstkamera/Stockholm Southern University College tercentenary conference on “St. Petersburg Before and After”, April 2003].
- Revestad, Olof, *Christofer Kanarskijs nya själar*. Examensarbete på D-nivå. Slaviska institutionen, Stockholms universitet [Typewritten], 1998.
- Selin, A. A. “Goroda i uezdy Novgorodskoj zemli v načale XVII v. (nekotorye perspektivy issledovanij russkich materialov Riksarkivet)”, *Migracii i osedlost’ ot Dunaja do Ladogi v I tysjačeletii christianskoj èry (5 čtenij panjati Anny Mačinskoi)* (Sankt-Peterburg, 2001), pp. 145–150.

- “Neizvestnaja gramota carja Fedora Borisoviča i caricy Marii Godunovych”, *Russkij diplomatarij*, Vyp. 7 (Moskva, 2001).
- “Novgorodcy i švedy v načale XVII veka. Razyskanija v Gosudarstvennom archive (Stokgol'm)”, *Kanva istorii*. 2001, pp. 125–128, *Vsemirnoe slovo /Lettre Internationale* 15 (Sankt-Peterburg, 2002), pp. 125–128.
- “Novye materialy o gomoseksualizme v Novgorode načala XVII v.”, *Mifologija i povsednevnost'. Gendernyj podchod v antropologičeskich disciplinach. Materialy naučnoj konferencii* (Sankt-Peterburg, 2001).
- *Ladoga pri moskovskih carjach* (Sankt-Peterburg/Staraja Ladoga, 2003).
- “Ob izmenach v Novgorode v 1611–1616 gg.”, *Drevnjaja Rus'. Voprosy medievistiki* (Moskva, 2003).
- *Istoričeskaja geografija novgorodskoj zemli v XVI–XVIII vv. Novgorodskij i Ladožskij uezdy Vodskoj pjatiny* (Sankt-Peterburg, 2003).
- Sjöberg, A. “Two unknown Translations of Meletij Smotrickij's Slavonic Grammar”, *Scando-Slavica* 12, (1966), pp. 123–131.
- “The Public Sauna in Novgorod 1611–1615”, *Scando-Slavica* 22 (1976), pp. 125–137.
- “Ivan Timofeev's Autograph”, *Scando-Slavica* 23 (1977), pp. 139–144.
- “Ivan Timofeev and His Two Still Unidentified Enemies in Novgorod”, *Scando-Slavica* 26 (1980), pp. 105–113.
- “Three Judgment Books in the Novgorod Occupation Archives 1611–1617”, *International Journal of Slavic Linguistics and Poetics*, Vol. XXXI–XXXII (1985), pp. 399–404.
- “Riksarkivet – en guldgruva för slavister”, *RA-nytt* 3/85, *Forskarservice* 10 (Stockholm, 1985), pp. 27–31.
- Solvik, E. *Korolevskogo veličestva i naugorotckogo gosudarstva bojaram i vojevodam. Forordninger og bønnskifter fra Novgorod 1612. Tekst og språklig analyse*. Hovedfagsavhandling i russisk språk. Universitetet i Tromsø [Typewritten] (Tromsø, 1997).
- Spasskij, I. G. “Čekanka kopeek švedskimi vlastjami v Novgorode v 1611–1617 gg.”, *Vspomogatel'nye istoričeskie discipliny* Vyp. IV (1972).
- “Novye materialy o Novgorodskom deneznom dvore v 1611–1617 gg.”, *Novoe v archeologii* (Moskva, 1972), pp. 294–301.
- Sundberg, H. “The Novgorod Kabala Books 1614–1616. People in Novgorod”, *Scando-Slavica* 24 (1978), pp. 157–167.
- *The Novgorod Kabala Books of 1614–1616. Text and Commentary*. Acta Universitatis Stockholmiensis. Stockholm Slavic Studies 14 (Stockholm, 1982).
- “Horse-Trading Contracts in Early Seventeenth-Century Novgorod. Colour Adjectives and Other Vocabulary in Horse Descriptions”, *Scando-Slavica* 31 (1985), pp. 153–167.
- “Žizn' v Novgorode vo vremja švedskoj okkupacii 1611–1617 gg.”, *Novgorodskij istoričeskij sbornik* 6 (16) (Sankt-Peterburg, 1997), pp. 273–278.
- Sverdrup Lunden, S. “J. A. Comenius and Russian Lexicography”, *Russian Linguistics* 2 (1975), pp. 47–60.
- Šaskol'skij, I. P. “Kak okazalsja v Stokgol'me Novgorodskij archiv XVII v.”, *Sovetskie archivy* 1968:3, pp. 115–117.
- “Starejšee izvestie o russkom trgovom selenii na territorii buduščego Peterburga (nač. XVII v.) Po materialam Stokgol'mskogo archiva”, *Feodal'naja Rossija* (Sankt-

- Peterburg, 1993).
- Timošenkova, Z. A. "Novgorodskie krest'jane v period švedskoj intervencii načala XVII veka", *Social'no-političeskaja istorija SSSR*, Č. 2 (Moskva/Leningrad, 1974).
- Turilov, A. A. "Meloči novgorodskoj žizni načala XVII veka. Drevnjaja Rus", *Voprosy medievistiki*, Moskva 2000, pp. 119–122, Čelo 2 (Velikij Novgorod, 2003).
- Vajnštejn, O. L. "Cennye dokumenty po istorii SSSR v archivach Švecii", *Vestnik AN SSSR* 1957:1, pp. 83–91.
- Varencov, V. A. "Torgovlja i kupečestvo Novgoroda po dannym tamožennych knig 1610/11 i 1613/14 gg.", *Torgovlja i predprinimatel'stvo v feodal'noj Rossii* (Moskva, 1994).
- Varencov, V. A., Kovalenko G. M. *Tamožennye knigi Velikogo Novgoroda 1610/11 i 1613/1614 godov* (Sankt-Peterburg, 1996).
- *V sostave Moskovskogo gosudarstva. Očerki Istorii Velikogo Novgoroda konca XV–nač. XVIII v.* (Sankt-Peterburg, 1999).
- Zverev, S. V. "Zapadnoevropejskie monety v russkom denežnom obraščeenii v period Smuty načala 17 veka", *Meždunarodnyj numizmatičeskij al'manach 'Moneta'* (Vologda, 1995), pp. 13–16.
- *Denežnoe obraščenie i monetnoe delo na Severo-Zapade Russkogo gosudarstva v pervoj polovine 17 veka*. Avtoreferat dissertacii na soiskanie učenog stepeni kandidata istoričeskich nauk. (07.00.09). Rossijskij Gosudarstvennyj Gumanitarnyj Universitet (Moskva, 1998).
- "Denežnoe obraščenie v Keksgol'mskom lene v pervoj polovine 17 veka", *Rossija i Švecija v srednevekov'e i novoe vremja: archivnoe i muzejnoe nasledie, Ryssland och Sverige under medeltiden och den nya tiden: arkiv- och museiarvet*. Trudy Gosudarstvennogo Istoričeskogo Muzeja (Moskva, 2002), pp. 175–199.
- *Denežnoe chozjajstvo Novgoroda v period švedskoj okkupacii 1611–1617 godov* (Moskva [in print]).



IN NSIGNIA DELAGARDIACA
 quibus à GUSTAVO MAGNO IACOBUS exornatus est.

Pac sunt Gardiae meritorum praemia gentis Namq coronari virtus armata meretur
 Iacobi gestis plende adducta ducis. qua penitus Moschum contudit ensiferum
 de Baronis erit galea, vexilla, Leones. Gyrat equum deijctor equos, ludibz scripsa
 turris, et gemina Cynthia cincta face Clara ferens spilijs, praemia Sarmaticis
 cecidit Cathaphractus Eques diadema titumq. Ingentem sonitu reddunt tormenta fragorem
 Tormentum Comiti, lege adhibente, norlm Mosco erepta, hec sunt Regia dona Ducis

Monasterium S. Antoniae
 Novogradensis igne deletum.

Propolis et igne
 destructa Cenobia

Regio Ur.
 bis igne deleta

Typus Expugnationis
MAGNAE NOVOGARDIAE

Anno MDCXI. d. XVI. Iulij.
 Ducis Iacobi Delagard: D. Statio pedit: Cobronij
 Castra in Cenobia. E. Anglicorum Peditum
 Stat: Equestr: Edu: Hornij
 Signa invadentium Urbem.

- Expugnationis Actus.**
- 1 Petarda portam dyficiens et vallum subruens
 - 2 Cobronius
 - 3 Edu: Hornius
 - 4 Daniel Swifon
 - 5 Popplerus
 - 6 D. Iacobi cum Equitatu se infundens
 - 7 Ioannes Boyd
 - 8 Gubernatoris Butterlini Statio ex Arcem Obsidentium facies

aliquot millibus partim Bajoris
 Stolicis, Coiacis, Tataris, in
 vasuros expectans
 15 Turba aliquot millium Russorum
 sem. undas praecipitantium
 16 Suecorum in Lembis et navibus
 imminentium turmae

17 Poplerus 18 D. Iacobi 19 Hornius 20 Cobronius 21 Swifon 22 Boy 23 Butterlinij
 fuga in Orient. Civitatem et direptio tabernarum et postea fuga versus Moscoviam.
 Scala 1000 pass.